



MIDNIGHT

"But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets". Rev. 10:7

Chijioke Nwauche

MIDNIGHT

"In the days of the voice of the seventh Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished as he hath declared to his servants the Prophets"... Rev. 10:7

By

Chijioke A. Nwauche

*Amethyst & Colleagues Publishers
Port Harcourt
Nigeria*

Published by:

Amethyst & Colleagues Publishers
23, Bathurst Street, Port Harcourt.
Tel: 0802 301 9788, 0803 325 0925
Email: amethyst_col@yahoo.co.uk

First published in 2010

© Copyright C.A. Nwauche, August 2010

ISBN: 978-8068-78-5

All right reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in retrieval, mechanical photocopying, recording, or otherwise without permission in writing of the copyright owner or the publisher.

Note that the publisher shall bear no responsibility to errors in spelling or grammatical construction as far as this publication is concerned.

Mid-Night

"And at midnight there was a cry was made, Behold the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him." Mat. 25:6.

"And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle" Ex. 12:29.

"And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron." Jg. 16:3.

"And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet" Ru. 3:8.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The inspiration and final unction to write this book came in the midst of the fellowship, serenity, warmth, bliss and strength that the Jamaica conference of 2006-2007 afforded me. The challenge of faithfully carrying and transmitting the burden of the Lord for His anointed and separated people of the New Covenant would not have been possible without the encouragement, counsel, corrections and sharpening by the body. In this regard, blessed be the name of our God that the reality and functioning of the body of Christ in the earth is now being made manifest, as has been my experience in bringing forth this trumpet of the Lord to His people at this midnight hour.

Thus, very special thanks must be given to all the brethren of the Montessori International School (MIS) fellowship, Port Harcourt, Nigeria who stood with me all through the period of writing this book. My appreciation also goes to all the brethren who variously contributed in the editing of this work: Cecil and Mavis duCille of blessed memory, David and Sandra Walter, Gary Sonmore, Ebere Ohameje, Isaac and Amiesia Ihekwoaba, Hubert and Domotimi Manilla, Michael and Patience Manilla, and Samuel and Abosede Arokoyu.

Special mention must also be made of the unquantifiable bastion of love and strength that the *"Five Angels"* the Lord has gifted me with have been all through the duration of this project: Ifeyinwa my love and wife, our four Daughters: Amaka, Chinazom, Ozichi and Ruby.

Finally, special appreciation must be given to Sister Angela Ihuoma-Nwauche, who diligently typed the manuscript of this book.

Chijioke and Ifeyinwa Nwauche
Port Harcourt, Nigeria,

DEDICATION

This book is heartily dedicated to all the saints whose earnest and fervent desire is to be overcomers; that they may be part of the bride of Christ and wise virgins that are NOW breaking through the veils of their flesh and humanity as the firstfruits unto God.

FOREWORD

MIDNIGHT! Often referred to as the darkest hour of the night and certainly is for those who dwell in Egypt, or the carnal realms of the earth. Although the Egyptians suffered great loss, as death entered into every Egyptian's house that night of the First Passover at midnight, it was also a glorious time for God's children that same hour. The children of Israel had been held in bondage under the cruel Pharaohs of Egypt too long, but no longer! Now was the year of Jubilee, the long awaited celebration set forth by YHWH where all past debts were released, and all that were in bondage were set free! And so it shall be for all those that love the Lord with all of their hearts and obey Him in this hour. Hallelujah!

Brother Chijioke Nwauche tackles one of the largest, most extensive topics on the subject of the second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ which coincides with this hour called Midnight, marked not just as a single hour, but as a period of time and a sequence of events. From Biblical scholars and theologians, all the way across the spectrum of the "wisdom of men", men have sought in vain to unlock the riches of the mysteries of the second coming of Christ. Man has missed Him in his quest to find Him through knowledge and his own intellect, and just as the learned men, the scribes and scholars of Jesus' day missed Him, so shall it be in these last days. Nothing outside of an intimate knowing of the Lord deep within one's heart will suffice in this hour. As brother Nwauche points out so thoroughly in this book, that the lines are clearly drawn between light and darkness and those who dwell in the shadows of mixture and lukewarmness have a decision to make. Either they will repent of their deeds and come to the light of the one true living God, or they will go fully towards darkness and serve the gods of Baal and this world. No margins or dwelling in the shadows shall suffice for those who solely desire Him and have a desire to walk in triumph and victory in these last days.

Mid-Night

This is clearly not a book for the novice, as the author takes the reader deep into the heart of Egypt during the days of Moses and carefully draws out the correlation to this present Midnight hour we are now facing as a generation. The author's in depth word study as he travels from plague to plague, begins to unfold the many levels and complexities of the various gods that were worshipped, and how this convoluted matrix of mixture has finally evolved to this very day. The same spirits of darkness that ruled in the invisible realms of Egypt have graduated in the echelons of wickedness and are ever present in today's Egypt (our present world) perpetuating their abominations. The author balances the fullness of light that is coming to His people and the fullness of darkness that is rapidly encompassing the people of this world, carrying the reader from one extreme to the other, exemplifying the revelation behind the words that Jesus said, "He that is not with me is against me," (Mat. 12:30) that indeed there is no middle or neutral ground in Christ.

Even the unbeliever and the unregenerated man of the world knows in his heart that it is only a matter of time before this entire world will unravel at its seams, as the beast nature inside of man will come to its fullness. His deception lies in the fact that he believes that that tomorrow shall never come, and the King of kings shall not judge between the living and the dead. The author brings out so vividly, building scripture upon scripture, the internal workings of hope for the entire world through the plan of God that has been in His heart before the creation of time. The reader is carried not only to the birthing of the sons of God, but actually into the very heartbeat of God as He walks inside His body, the body of Christ! Man is the final dwelling place of God, so walk with the author through this book "MIDNIGHT" to discover what is impossible with man, even in his very intellect, is now made possible through God.

David Walter
Port St. Lucie, Florida USA

PREFACE

We are now at a time when the blowing of the trumpet of the kingdom must come with a certain and definite sound for the people of God to prepare for the war ahead. A true trumpet with a definitive message at this time must lead and point God's people in the direction of Christ. This is because the destiny of the people of God is in Christ. Christ in you is the hope of glory (Col. 1:27) and Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to believers (Rom.10:4). According to Paul: *"For me to live is Christ"* (Phil. 1:21). Thus, the mystery of Christ is tied to the gospel of immortality-In Christ shall all be made alive in their own order at His coming (1 Cor.15: 22-23).

There is need for a book that will show the church that God is always in the business of separating a people unto Himself. The church has preached, and many books have been written on the foolish and wise virgins (Matt. 25:1-13) for ages, but Christians are yet to come to terms with the fact that this experience of separation is real and is about to take place. This separation will take place at MIDNIGHT when the Bridegroom (Christ) comes to take His Bride (Church).

We are already in the night of the sixth day of creation. The scriptures make it clear that the night is already far spent and the day is at hand (Rom. 13:12). The demand and question from the Spirit of the Lord from the people of God, the virgins: *"Watchman, what of the night?"* (Is.21:11). Is there oil in both your Lamp (Spirit) and vessel (Soul)? Soon, and very soon, the midnight cry will be made: behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him (Mat. 25:6). You must meet Him with your lamp glowing bright.

Thus, this book on MIDNIGHT is a wake-up call for the church and its central propositions are timely:

- It lays forth the express purpose of the workings of the word and Spirit of God in the church at this time of the end;
- It calls on the bride of Christ to make herself ready for the soon coming of the bridegroom without spot or wrinkle;
- It shows clearly that creation is eagerly waiting for the manifestation or unveiling of the sons of God (bride of Christ and Overcomers);
- It emphasizes that NOW is the time for the foolish virgins (the prodigal church) to make amends (get oil into her vessel) for there is "*time no longer*", and finally,
- The writer shows from the experience of the plagues of Egypt that:
 - Pharaoh (i.e. the flesh and carnality) will not easily release the people of God (his captives).
 - The Israel of God must position themselves for God's deliverance by being in Him,
 - The judgment of the firstborn of Egypt (the works of the flesh) at midnight brings about the release and setting free of the firstborn of God out of bondage (the body of death).

This is the time for the church to do the first works and arise out of the dust of carnality and slumber. Like our Lord Jesus Christ, let us now say "I will work the work of him that sent me for the night cometh when no man can work" (John 9:4).

We commend this book to the body of Christ, and to those who seek to be numbered among the overcomers and are desirous not only to be the bride of Christ but wish to make themselves ready without spot or wrinkles.

MARANATHA!

Samuel and Aboosed Arokoyu
11th September, 2009

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTiv
DEDICATION v
FOREWORD vi
PREFACE viii
PROLOGUE xiv
INTRODUCTION 1

CHAPTER 1
MIDNIGHT (The Great Tribulation)..... 6

CHAPTER 2
EGYPT (Cosmos: The worldly systems of man). 14

CHAPTER 3
THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT (Judgment
of the gods of Egypt/Ruling spirits)..... 42

CHAPTER 4
THE COVERING / CONTEST OF SERPENTS
(The covering of deception and darkness over Egypt). 44

CHAPTER 5
THE JUDGMENT OF THE WATERS OF THE NILE
(The Nile god)..... 49

CHAPTER 6

PLAGUE OF FROGS (Unclean spirits)..... 52

CHAPTER 7

PLAGUE OF LICE OR CREEPING THINGS (Works
& fruitfulness of the dust: Flesh and Carnality)..... 62

CHAPTER 8

PLAGUE OF THE SWARMS OF FLIES (Gathering
of unclean spirits or Vultures)..... 71

CHAPTER 9

PLAGUE OF THE SLAYING OF ALL ANIMALS
(The Judgment of all Idols / Apis the Bull god). 95

CHAPTER 10

PLAGUE OF BOILS (Judgment upon
Rebellion of the Flesh)..... 108

CHAPTER 11

PLAGUE OF HAIL (Shaking of the powers
of the heavens). 120

CHAPTER 12

PLAGUE OF LOCUSTS (Sealing of the mind and
Judgment upon the fertility / fruitfulness of the
land and mind). 133

CHAPTER 13

PLAGUE OF DARKNESS (Darkness upon the throne of the Beast / heart of Man). 351

CHAPTER 14

ONE MORE PLAGUE: Death Of Egypt's Firstborn. 393

REFERENCES..... 465

PROLOGUE

The greatest and most momentous event of our time and perhaps of all time is the coming forth of the full manifestation of Christ within the soul realm of the body of Christ. This is also described as when Christ Jesus (the head) comes forth in the fulness of time to take his bride (the body of Christ) or when mortality is swallowed up of life and immortality. This is what the Apostle Paul in Phil. 3:14 calls the high calling of God in Christ Jesus or the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ in Eph. 4:11.

In other words, the most paramount burden in the spirit of this end of time is the preparation, the coming forth and the manifestation of this body of overcomers who would qualify as wise virgins (Mat. 24:1-13) to go into the marriage chamber (Holiest of All or Tabernacles experience) with Christ at the midnight hour in obedience to the midnight cry of the last trumpet by the watchers. Thus, the endpoint, goal or objective of all prophetic utterances, ministry and testimony at this end time must be hinged on this burden for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

It then follows that the Lord God Almighty is at this present hour causing a very clear and distinct call or trumpet to sound forth among his people with the singular intent of birthing the last wave of God’s move in our time that would cause the harvest of the full nature of Christ within the realm of the souls of men. This is the experience of the feast of Tabernacles-that great last feast that our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ eloquently spoke of in John 7:37-39.

We thus *see* that Zion - the city of the Great King, the bride of Christ is presently undergoing its final preparation, constitution and numbering (Ps. 87). This is because Zion had been chosen from the foundation of the earth as the eternal dwelling place of Jehovah: The high and mighty God that dwelleth between the Cherubims, the possessor of the heavens and the earth. Here then is the basis of the great importance of this burden of Zion: That Christ is now tabernacling himself within the soul realm of man at this end of time. We also see that the time frame of this event is that it would culminate or come to a head at midnight when the door would have been shut to the foolish virgins.

Thus, MAN IS THE DWELLING PLACE OF GOD, and God Almighty has determined that he would accomplish this experience of Tabernacles at this time of MIDNIGHT. This therefore implies that there are a whole lot of actions and reactions that would occur in the spirit at midnight because of this one very important event.

The scripture in Daniel 9:24 speaks of it this way: "*to anoint the most holy*". This is to say emphatically that God has purposed that at the end of time (as revealed to Daniel) that God's people would enter practically and experientially into the long prophesied glory of the most Holy place experience where God's presence is real, even the experience of the feast of TABERNACLES. In other words, God would incorporate the realm of man's soul into the realm of God's perfect heavens (3rd heaven - 2 Cor. 12:1-4). Men would be "raptured" or "*caught up in the spirit*" into this glorious height in Zion for in Zion there are different glories, realms and dimensions (Heb.12:22-24).

It is then against this background of the foregoing that we can appreciate the complex working of God's principles of time.

In essence, the seasons and times of God's work of redemption among men (which culminates in the experience of Tabernacles) are always declared continually until the time appointed because God does not want any man to perish but to come to repentance. Hence, the burden of the SEVENTH OR LAST TRUMPET is to highlight and declare the mysteries of the prophetic time referred to as MIDNIGHT.

An in-depth study of the scriptures does in fact unveil and enlighten us a great deal on the burden of the trumpets, particularly the last trump or seventh trumpet. This trumpet represents the summation or high point of the mystery of Christ and the gospel of immortality that is to be birthed, made flesh and brought forth into reality within the realm of human existence and experience. This being the case, it is extremely important to bring forth this burden in simplicity and plainness of speech so that "*...he may run that readeth it*" (Hab. 2:2). In other words, this vision must be made plain. The scriptures teach that a trumpet is a message sent from God to his people under the hand or commission of a messenger or an angel (a created angel-being such as Gabriel or an angel-man such as the brother who ministered to the apostle John in the book of Revelation). ministered to the apostle John in the book of Revelation).

Let us therefore go into the scriptures and search out what it teaches and says about the burden of the seventh trumpet that must sound forth at this time of midnight.

INTRODUCTION

Ezekiel 33:

Vs. 2 *"Son of man, speak to the children of thy people and say unto them, when I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:"*

Vs. 3 *"If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;"*

Vs. 4 *"Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head."*

Vs. 5 *"He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul."*

Vs. 7 *"So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; Therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me."*

The spirit of this prophetic burden give to Ezekiel sums up the main thrust of the burden for this book. Here, the LORD God confirms to Ezekiel that he has been set in the midst of the house of Israel as a WATCHMAN, whose responsibility was to: *"Hear the words at my mouth, See the sword come upon the land, and blow the trumpet."* *"Set the trumpet to thy mouth..."* (Hosea 8:1). The import of this reality is that God would always leave himself a witness. He would ALWAYS cause a voice or direction to be given to his people especially in times of crisis, apostasy and backsliding of the Church or the Israel of God.

Thus, we find that there would always be an Elijah that would warn Ahab and Israel of their Idolatry or a John the Baptist who would hear the word of the LORD in the solitary hostile environment of the desert and faithfully

proclaim the message of repentance to a religious audience of publicans, Pharisees, priests etc. who are unconcerned about bringing forth fruit meet for repentance. This is quite typical of our time in which the routine, motions and mechanics of church and "*religion*" have taken over and corrupted the fabric of the deep piety of brokenness, sobriety, gravity, purity, righteousness, faith and holiness.

In the same vein, we find that at the time of the birth of Jesus Christ, God faithfully and graciously did cause the trumpet to be proclaimed to a remnant within the household of God. Thus, the group of shepherds (who were ordinary, simple, unrecognized and unremarkable when compared to the religious orders of the day) were the ones that were honored with hearing the sound of the trumpet of Christ's birth. This was to be duplicated and confirmed a few days later in the experience of Simeon and Anna who did wait expectantly for the consolation of Israel.

In other words, God would always in his mercy ordain and set WATCHMEN in the church whom he would use to give direction and warning even as they see the storm or sword coming upon the land. Hence, the scriptures say in Genesis 1:14-19, that he set the sun, moon and stars in the firmament of the heavens for signs and seasons... "*to give direction and light upon the earth*". Thus, in these final hours of God's programme for this dispensation we also see that *he* has set watchmen upon the walls of Jerusalem to proclaim an uncompromising message of REPENTANCE to the Church.

In the same vein, the scriptures in 2 Sam. 18:9-33, speaks of the man who had a burden from the LORD. He was a witness and a partaker of God's judgment upon the rebellion of

Absalom which is akin to the present truth of rebellion and "*apostasia*" (falling away from the truth or rebellion) both in the church and worldly systems of man. This was contrary to the case of Ahimaaz who was a professional runner or MINISTER who in this context serves as a type of the "*old prophet*" (1 Kings 13:1-32) or blind Eli ministry (1 Sam. 2:22-3:2) in the church today. He was the King's runner who wanted to run as at other of times. He was neither a partaker nor a true witness, the judgment upon the rebellion of Absalom which represents the determinate judgment of God Almighty upon the present rebellion and deliberate, or premeditated "*falling/turning away from the truth*" in the end time church (2 Thes. 2:1-4). He did not have a true burden for the hour. This sounds like the cacophony and Jamboree of present day Christianity of professional prosperity/faith and "back-to-sender" preachers whose "*god is their belly*" and who love the wages of unrighteousness like Balaam. These do not have the burden of the LORD, seeing they are part and parcel of the rebellion now going on within the Ecclesia of God.

A watchman therefore must "*see and hear*" the burden of the LORD for the hour. No wonder the question is asked "*watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?*" (Isaiah 21:11). The reason for this book is hinged primarily on this premise: we have indeed seen and heard the burden of the LORD'S word for his people at this time of the end. There are indeed many, in seasons past such as Daniel who did see and hear the LORD's burden for the time of the end but were asked to shut up those things until the time appointed.

We do believe in line with Rev. 22:10 that now is the appointed time to "*set the trumpet to thy mouth and*

cause the sound of trumpet... and the alarm of war" to be proclaimed in Zion. In this book, we shall show that this burden of the LORD for this time of the end is two-fold: the first dimension concerns the sword, storm or tribulation that we see ahead of the church and the world. This is stating clearly that the Church is going to go through and partake of this tribulation and judgment. This much we shall bring out or show clearly as we progress in sharing this burden from the LORD.

The second dimension of this burden which was impressed upon our hearts is that the time of midnight is the season when God would tabernacle himself within the soul of man. Thus, there shall be deliverance for the remnant that would be found within the *"Ark of Christ"* as was the case in the time of Noah and Moses. This deliverance shall culminate or terminate in the union and oneness of Christ and his bride: When he takes his bride unto himself in the realm of the heavenlies, which is described as being caught up in 1 Thes. 4:17. This is that feast of Tabernacles that was long prophesied and shall shortly come to pass as he hath shown to his servants the prophets. This is that last or the seventh trumpet of God which shall go forth in the midnight hour. This also is the experience of the wise virgins at the midnight cry or trumpet when God's visitation will come upon the kingdoms of this world, that will soon become the kingdoms of our God and of his Christ and he shall reign for ever and ever (Rev. 11:15).

The scriptures as in Ezekiel 33 indicate that the responsibility of responding to the burden of the message or the word from the LORD lies solely and squarely upon the hearer, beginning from the bearer or messenger of the burden. Hence, the husbandman must be a first partaker of the word from the LORD. His vessel must bear and bring forth the witness of the word he bears. Thus, by his fruits he shall be

Known and confirmed in the heavens and *the hearts* of the saints as one sent from God This “*ringing of the bells or fragrance of frankincense*” upon the watchman is a necessity. Hence, what we share in this book is what the LORD has taken and is taking us through in our daily walk with him.

The consequences of not heeding the sound of the trumpet are grave, being a matter of life and death. Hence, it is our utmost and heartfelt prayer and cry that the eyes, ears and hearts of God’s people would be anointed at this hour to receive with meekness this burden from the LORD and to equally respond appropriately. Only then can we be delivered from the sword that definitely and assuredly is coming upon the land.

May the LORD open our understanding and grant us the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him. May he circumcise the inward parts of our hearts that we may be wholly covenanted and given over to him in true holy wedlock and oneness of spirit. Amen.

The imperative is upon the bride to make herself ready (Rev. 19:7-9). The bride must be separate from the world and the delicacies of Babylon and the carnal systems and manifestations within the church. There must be an unquestioned burden of purity, sanctification and consecration upon the bride. She must be presently engaged in buying oil for the night is far spent and the day is at hand.

May the LORD help and be merciful unto his people. The LORD bless thee, and keep thee. The LORD make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace (Num. 6:24-26).

CHAPTER ONE

MIDNIGHT

(The Great Tribulation)

If there is any subject of which the scriptures are very clear and explicit about, it is the issue of darkness and midnight. The key to grasping and having a working understanding of this burden is to *"come up hither"* or to get into the mind of God and to be in the spirit. The letter of the word is to be cast aside that we may harvest the kernel or reality of the spirit of the written or spoken word. The following scripture in Isaiah 60:1-2 gives us a very solid foundation regarding the issue of darkness and midnight:

"Arise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee."

A careful study of the above passage will undoubtedly reveal the following points:

- Light and darkness both have physical and spiritual dimensions.
- The type of light and darkness being addressed here is obviously the spiritual dimension.
- The realm of this manifestation of light and darkness is within the soul nature of man as shown by the following - *"the LORD shall arise upon thee and his glory shall be seen upon thee"* on one hand *"and the darkness shall cover the earth and gross darkness the people"* - on the other hand all illustrate this point.
- The fact that darkness and light both work and manifest together within the soul nature (mind, will, emotion and desires) of man.

- The coming forth of either darkness or light within the soul is a sure guarantee, confirmation and seal that its counterpart (either light or darkness) would surely come forth. Thus, as we have borne the image of the first Adam (darkness) it is no doubt that a people must also bear the image (light and glory) of the second Adam who is Christ. The above scripture in conjunction with many others as in Rom. 2:1-16, clearly points to the fact that the coming forth of darkness/tribulation or light/eternal life within the soul of man or upon the people is the direct manifestation of God's judgment in which those that "*by patient continuance in well doing (righteousness), receive eternal life, immortality and the glory of God*" while "*them that are contentious and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness will receive indignation and wrath.. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul that doeth evil*" (Rom. 2:6-9). Thus, the righteous in being judged of the LORD receive eternal life, immortality and the glory of God, while the unrighteous receive the just recompense (reward) of darkness and tribulation.

- Finally, the scriptures such as in Isaiah 60:1-2, teach clearly that there is a progression in the quality and intensity of the manifestation of this light or darkness within the soul of man. Thus, we see that the phrase "*darkness shall cover the earth and gross darkness (a greater degree of darkness) the people*" and the thought of the increase of light upon the people of the LORD, all speak of degrees or intensity of both light and darkness.

The implication is this:

The manifestation of darkness within man — in his thoughts, decisions, actions, culture, traditions, feelings, emotions and activities is programmed and pre-determined to steadily increase until it reaches a peak (666) which is then referred to as MIDNIGHT. Darkness results when men turn away from God who is the Father of light. The

degree of rebellion in turning away from God corresponds also to the degree of darkness in that person. **Hence, midnight is the fulness of this rebellion and darkness in the soul nature of man.**

Conversely, the coming forth of the glorious light of God's eternal life and immortality of Christ is harvested from glory to glory, from faith to faith and from righteousness to righteousness until the bursting forth thereof within the soul of man or upon the elect company of the wise virgins or the 144,000, even upon the holy mount of Zion. **This will also occur at the time of midnight.** Thus, both of these experiences run side by side and will both reach a crescendo or highpoint at the same time period of midnight.

Although, we shall examine both of these workings and principles in details later, we shall now answer the following questions: what is midnight? What are its characteristics? How close are we to this experience? Etc.

Midnight in the scriptures is a season or period of time when the changes and events taking place within the soul nature of man reach the peak or ultimate experience of either light or darkness. At this point in time the soul nature of man would cross either of two boundaries, realms or experiences.

Here, the soul nature would progress to the point where it crosses either the boundary of perdition unto death wherein the soul acquires the fulness of the nature of darkness and loses the capacity to repent or turn back to God (Perdition). “...and they repented not of their deeds” (Rev. 16:11). In fact at midnight when the wickedness of man on earth will come to the full, there

would be men who would have sold themselves totally to the devil as an "Olah" or "burnt offering", thus enabling and qualifying them to be marked with the seal of the beast: 666. (Hebrew "Olah" or "Alah", Strong's Concordance No. 5928 or 5930).

On the contrary, midnight is also the season during which the soul nature of the elect company of overcomers would progress to the ultimate experience of the eternal life and the glorious liberty of the sons of God. In this experience, the soul nature of the elect - the bride of Christ, would cross the boundary of mortality and corruption and be ushered into the realms and experience of immortality and be sealed with the fulness of the light and glory of God. In summary, the experience of midnight is aptly captured by the following scriptures:

Rev. 22

Vs. 11 *"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."*

Vs. 12 *"And behold I come quickly: and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be."*

Thus, every soul will be recompensed or rewarded with either light or darkness.

In the light of the foregoing, midnight is a season in God which is fast breaking upon the people of the earth. Man in his basic personality would experience the fulness of either the nature of wickedness and darkness or that of immortality and the Glory of God, while still resident and alive on this earth. This being the case, midnight therefore is that period of time in which many events would unfold within the soul nature of man and would by extension also affect the worldly systems of man. These events of

midnight therefore would characterize this climatic and significant change in the basic nature and operation of the soul of man and determine its ultimate state and abode either in Hell or in the Paradise of God.

The following events therefore briefly summarize the changes that would take place within the soul nature of man at this season of midnight:

- A season in which some would be sealed with darkness in their natures while others would be delivered from darkness and wickedness in their natures.

- The season of which man being sealed with darkness is cast out as reprobate like Cain, from God's Eden or presence into outer darkness or hell and lake of fire.

- The season in which man's nature has progressed in darkness to the point where it is sealed with the fulness of darkness and rebellion which is referred to as 666 - the fulness of the rebellious nature of man.

- The season in which man's soul having attained the mark of the beast, 666, now operates as a being that is alien/reprobate and devoid of God's nature, life and energy. This is the coming forth of the fulness of the beastly rebellious nature within the soul of the man that is patterned after the fullness of the order of the first Adam. This is the opposite of the attainment of the mark or measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ or mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus: When the fulness of the nature of Christ is fully manifested within the soul nature of them that have been sealed and come forth according to the order of the second Adam - Christ even Melchizedek.

- Midnight would be the season in which man's soul having attained the mark 666, would fully submit to the

control and rule of the beastly nature within its realm: the son of perdition showing himself and receiving worship as God within the soul of man - the human temple.

- The season when the Beast from the sea and of the earth in Rev. 13, in conjunction with the dragon will be fully manifested on the earth and also overcome the section of the Church of God that is still carnal and worldly. The Beast shall weary and overcome this group of the saints of the most high.
- The season in which the seat of the beast within the soul of man, being sealed with the fulness of darkness, would be brought under judgment of God even as he judged the gods of Egypt at that season of midnight in Exodus 10-12, and delivered his people under the hand of Moses (Christ) from the oppression of Pharaoh (Satan).
- Midnight is the season when the last of the seven trumpets would sound, calling forth unto the wise virgins to enter into the bride chamber - the sabbath of rest, the heavenly realm of the mind of Christ, to meet the bridegroom.
- The season in which the rebellion of man in the form of sin, carnality and 666 would be judged and avenged in the soul nature of the sons of God, (Rev. 13:18).
- The season in which the Beast, the false prophet (or beast from the earth), the great whore or mystery Babylon and the Dragon would be cast out and judged within the soul realm of the Elect Bride of Christ, (Rev. 12:11; Dan.7,8;).
- The season in which the kingdoms of darkness having been cast out of the soul nature/heaven of the elect,would make way for the birthing and coming forth of the kingdom of God and of his Christ within them.
- The season in which the full harvest of the seed of Christ is reached and accomplished within the soul realm of the elect

bride of Christ - now is come salvation and the kingdom of his Christ.

- The season when God would make an end of sin, finish the transgression and make reconciliation for iniquity, bring in an everlasting righteousness, seal up the prophecy and vision and anoint the most holy experience within the souls of his elect company.

- The season in God in which the long prophesied experience of the feast of Tabernacles would be entered into in reality and fulness and in practical Christian experience. This is indeed the measure of the fulness of Christ or the mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus: When Christ is manifested or tabernacled amongst men while still alive on this earth. Truly, the tabernacle of God would be amongst men and the nature of the last Adam (Christ) having swallowed death, carnality, sin, flesh and corruption of the first Adam, would now be borne, lived out and manifested naturally, effortlessly and gloriously by the elect sons of God. This would be in a manner that would surpass the way in which we have brought forth the corrupt nature of the first Adam upon the earth.

- The season, in which the sun, moon and stars being under judgment would be shaken, thus bringing forth and ushering in darkness over humanity. This would lead to the loss of spiritual direction, light and wisdom of God. Man would stumble, drift and wander in darkness and reel to and fro like a drunken man. This would lead to the passing away of the old heavens and the old earth and subsequently lead to the enthronement of the new heavens and a new earth wherein dwelleth and reigneth righteousness, in which the elect company of 144,000, or the wise virgins would be sealed with the father's name in their minds or forehead (soul).

- Darkness is the result of man turning away from or against God, his nature becoming darkened as he rejects the light of God's nature and fellowship.

Having enumerated some of the essential processes and changes that would characterize and take place at the season of midnight, we shall now take a much detailed look at the various illustrations in the scriptures, which explain and emphasize this period of midnight in God's plan for man .

CHAPTER TWO

EGYPT

(Cosmos: The worldly systems of man)

The first mention of midnight is found in the second book of Moses, Exodus 11:4-5. But specifically, the scripture in Exodus 12:29 was mentioned within the context of God's judgment upon the Egyptians which resulted in the deliverance of the children of Israel. But more specifically, it was a time when the gods of Egypt were judged:

Exodus 12:12 *"For I will pass through the land of Egypt this (mid) night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD."*

Exodus 12:29 *"And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle (Apis - the bull-god : One of the gods of Egypt)."*

Vs. 30 *"And pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead."*

Vs. 31 *"And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both you and the children of Israel; and go serve the LORD, as ye have said."*

Vs. 32 *"Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also."*

Vs. 33"*And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste, for they said, we be all dead men.*"

In looking at the above scripture on midnight at the time of the Exodus of God's people from Egypt, five principles stand out which illustrate the principal events that would begin to take place at this season of midnight:

A. The time of midnight in Egypt was a season or time period that began with the first contest between Moses/Aaron and Pharaoh/his magicians and sorcerers that resulted in the judgment of the serpents (one of the gods of Egypt that symbolizes the throne or power of Egypt and was the major component of the crown or headgear of Pharaoh (and other Egyptian royalty) or Pharaoh's magicians. This headgear or crown of the serpent, speaks of a covering of deception as the major pillar of this rule of darkness. This period of darkness and God's judgment progressed and culminated in the last plague that occurred at the fulness of midnight in which the firstborn of Pharaoh and his servants were judged. This midnight is a season or a time period in which darkness or the wickedness of man would progress unto fulness. It is also illustrated here by the progressive hardness of Pharaoh's heart amidst the manifestation of God's power until the highpoint when the pride and hardness of his heart were judged completely which resulted in the deliverance of God's people.

This ultimately speaks of the predetermined and God-ordained deliverance of God's people at midnight from the chains of darkness and the ultimate judgment of Satan, the devil and his kingdom. Here we see that the judgment upon Egypt began with the serpents or the covering over the throne or Government of the land. Thus, God also in delivering his Elect will begin with the judgment of the

heavens as found in Heb.12:26, *"I will shake the heavens and the earth"*, and in 2 Pet.3:10-14, where the heavens are folded up so that we can receive over our heavens, a new covering of righteousness.

B. The second cardinal and principal event as shown in this passage is that there would definitely and assuredly be a visitation of the LORD GOD ALMIGHTY upon Egypt (the world/earth) at this time of midnight. This is a guaranteed fact which is now taking place. The manner of this visitation would be two-fold:

Firstly, it would be a visitation upon the gods of Egypt or the rulers of darkness over the land at the time of midnight.

Secondly, it would affect and be upon the firstborn of Egypt, which is the full manifestation of the nature and working of darkness within the soul nature of man and in the worldly systems of man. Thus, this firstborn speaks of the strength of darkness, wickedness, carnality, flesh, sin and death within the soul just as the scripture refers to a man's firstborn as being the beginning or signpost of his strength. (Gen.49:3).

Thus, the scripture says *"...I will pass through the land (realm) of Egypt (world) this night (speaking of a specific season of God's visitation) ... and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast."* This judgment was going to be total, complete and all-inclusive. Nothing was to be spared. Therefore the deliverance of God's people would also be total, complete and all-inclusive. Alleluia, glory to God!!!

Now let us examine the details of this deliverance. In Exodus 12:29, at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the

dungeon and all the firstborn of cattle. This cattle (Apis or the golden calf - the Bull-god was one of the principal gods of Egypt and is here used to represent the gods of Egypt).

Thus, the scriptures show that there was and will be a three-fold dimension of the firstborn of Egypt that was and will be under God's visitation and judgment at this time of midnight:

- (1) The firstborn of Pharaoh.
- (2) The firstborn of the captives in the dungeon, and
- (3) The firstborn of cattle (firstborn of the gods of Egypt).

In the first dimension, the judgment of the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat upon his throne points to the coming forth of the strength and fulness of darkness, wickedness, rebellion and the mystery of the working or principle of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil within the heart or throne (altar) and ruling place within the soul nature and realm of heaven of the fallen man. This place of the ruling of the firstborn or strength of Egypt or darkness is a type of the ruling or sitting of *"the god of this world"* upon the heart of man. This is his *"Kingdom"*. He said this much to the LORD Jesus Christ when he took him to the high mountain and showed him all the *"kingdoms of this world"*. This is a picture of him exercising dominion over the hearts of men or the thrones of Egypt. (Mat. 4:8, 9; 2 Cor. 4:4;).

This rule of *"the god of this world"* is described as *"the working according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh (rules or sits) in the (heart of the) children of disobedience ... among whom also we all had our conversation in time past, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. (Eph.2:1-3).* The result of this dominion, control and manipulation of the darkness that

covers and blinds the heart of man is the root and nature of deception ingrained into Adam and his offspring. Thus, the heart having partaken of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil came to the knowledge and realization that it had *"become as gods - knowing* (or had acquired enough understanding to differentiate) *good from evil"*. Hence, man became as gods, *"knowing good and evil"*. Man has become in his own eyes *"as gods"* or as the scripture puts it - *"the kings of the earth"* (Gen.31-13; Is. 24:21; Rev. 17:2, 18:6, 15;).

This being the case, the heart or "throne of Egypt" acquired an evil nature of deception that worships itself as god. Thus, self took the rightful place of its creator to who honour, glory, worship and adoration is due. This "self-god" was now sitting in the temple of God, showing itself as god and demanding worship as god, thus epitomizing the abomination that causeth desolation in the Holy place of the soul of man. But alas, the soul had been deceived into this death and fatal bottomless trap. In Rev. 13:1-4, we see that the devil represented by the *"gods of Egypt"* was the actual and true beneficiary of this setup being that *"the Dragon* (the devil) *gave him* (the beastly nature working within the unregenerated soul) *his power and his seat* (the throne of Egypt), *and great authority ... and all the world wondered after the beast* (walked according to the course of this world or submitted to the doctrines of the beastly nature in the souls of men)."

The fall was so bad that even the soul natures of those that have been redeemed and washed by the blood of Jesus but still walk in the flesh or are carnally minded, could still function as the seat of the firstborn of Pharaoh to manifest this abomination. This is because the scripture says that the second beast or beast from the earth exerciseth all the

power of the first beast (beast from the sea), which receives power, seat and great authority from the dragon.

Thus, we see that the seat of the firstborn of Pharaoh being situated in the heart of men serves as the link between the dragon, the beast from the sea (the peoples of the world, Rev. 17:15) and the beast from the earth (the realm of religion, carnality and the flesh within the realm of the church). This beast has a dual nature or mixture or form of godliness and darkness. This beast has the nature of a lamb but speaks as a dragon.

The scripture thus indicates very clearly that one principle and cardinal result of God's visitation upon Egypt at this season of midnight is definitely going to be upon the firstborn of Pharaoh that sits upon his throne - the rule, place and manifestation (in fulness of the strength and might) of darkness and wickedness upon the heart, mind and souls of men. Hence, the emphasis in the spirit now is hinged on how well and how much and thorough is our overcoming within the heart. The motivations of our inward parts being that which is more important now than the outward manifestations... "God looketh on the inward disposition or offerings of the heart than on the outward appearance, offerings and sacrifices" (1 Sam. 16:7).

The result of this visitation will be conclusive, complete and total. This firstborn of Pharaoh will be smitten, judged and completely triumphed over by the finger of God upon his elect company. The scripture also says that the prince of this world would be judged by the coming forth and ministry of the Spirit of God within us, because greater is he that in us than he that is the world. (John 16; 1 John 4:4;). The import of this revelation is that the saints of God must continue to press on in faith, holding on and believing God

for a true visitation in this time of midnight when the messenger of the covenant would visit his temple (the third and final temple, being the body of Christ or the City of the great God or mount Zion, of which every believer is called to be a partaker) – (Mal. 3:1-4; John 2:19-21; Eph. 2:20-22; 1 Pet. 2:5; Ps. 48:1-2; Heb. 12:22-24;).

Another dimension of the judgment of the firstborn refers to the judgment of the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon (Ex. 12:29). This speaks of the manifestation in fulness at this time of midnight of the strength of darkness, wickedness, carnality, sin and flesh and death which holds down the people of God in servitude, bondage and slavery. This is typified by the exerting dominion exercised by Pharaoh and his taskmasters in keeping the children of Israel in the dungeon of bondage and slavery. This is a type of the situation at this hour of God's visitation when the people of God have been chained and kept in the dungeon of besetting sin, divisions, pride, fleshly desires, lust of the eyes, habits, ancestral traits, natures and covenants, curses and the plague of ill health and diseases. There are certain in the church that have been forcibly taken, captured, brought into and kept in these “*dungeons of Pharaoh*”.

To all these situations, the word of the LORD is clear: at this time of midnight, the LORD God Almighty is bringing and causing a visitation to be brought forth among his people that would smite the firstborn of the mighty and set God's people free from these dungeons of carnality, sin and death. This is confirmed by several scriptures:

Isaiah 61:1 *"The Spirit of the LORD God is upon me, because he hath anointed me (at this time of midnight) to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound."*

Isaiah 49:24-26 *“Shall the prey be taken from the mighty of the lawful captive delivered? But thus saith the LORD (at this time of midnight visitation upon the Pharaohs, dungeons and gods of Egypt), Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: And all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.”*

Ephesians 4:8-10 *“Wherefore he saith, when he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)”*

1 Peter 3:19,20 *“By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison: Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight souls were saved by water.”*

In summary, all these passages underline one fact: the game is up for the devil, which has since the fall of the first man Adam, kept God's elect in captivity in the dungeons of sin, carnality and death. Praise God that now is the hour of God's visitation and deliverance upon the firstborn of Egypt that he may set the captives free... for indeed he came to set the captives free. Alleluia!!!

The third and final dimension of the visitation of the LORD God Almighty upon Egypt is directed at the *"gods of Egypt"*. We shall go into detail in dealing with this subject

later. However, in this section, we shall highlight the essential aspects of God’s judgment upon the gods of Egypt.

Exodus 12:12 *"For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD."*

Exodus 12:29 *"And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; all the firstborn of cattle."*

A careful examination of these scriptures shows a consistent pattern. It is in the habit and manner of God to execute judgment upon thrones, dominions, potentates, principalities, spirits and the rulers of the darkness of this world at various points in time. A classic example is what took place at the cross of Calvary. Here, the scriptures say that Jesus spoiled the principalities and powers (the gods of this world), making a show of them. Another good example is the story of the confrontation between Dagon (principal deity of the Philistines) and the LORD God of Israel in the book of Samuel. Here, the summary judgment of God was executed upon Dagon and his worshippers.

Hence, the scripture about God's visitation upon the gods of Egypt was a reality as depicted in the various judgments beginning from that of the serpent to the judgment of Pharaoh who as Horus, was worshipped as a god. This points to the unassailable fact that midnight is a time period when God would execute judgment upon the gods of this world, potentates, dominions, thrones, high places, defilements of besetting sins, curses etc. that have long plagued God's people...*"For then the redeemed of the LORD,*

shall return and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head. They shall obtain gladness and joy and sorrow and mourning shall flee away" (Isaiah 51:11).

"Rejoice, greatly o daughter of Zion, shout o daughter of Jerusalem. Behold, your King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation: lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass" (Zech. 9:9).

It is indeed a new day in Zion when he shall wipe away all tears from off the faces of his elect at this time of midnight.

The gods of Egypt speak of the various levels of thrones, principalities, rulers of darkness, mystery Babylon the great (the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth), and the great dragon himself which have organized and evolved an evil hierarchy and network of wickedness in the heavens of God's people, just as was the polytheistic, complex and weird mesh that characterize the gods of Egypt. They existed in the form of a pantheon, many gods both animate and inanimate, which were worshiped in various forms as is very much the case with the present day arrangement at this time of midnight when the iniquity, transgression and sin of man will come and has come forth to the very full measure. However, our hearts should not fail, rather, we should rejoice, look up, for our redemption draweth nigh.

What saith the scriptures?

"But the day of the LORD (beginning with God's visitation at midnight) will come as a thief in the night (suddenly); in the which the heavens (the gods of Egypt/this world) shall (definitely) pass away with a great noise (it will be a repeat of

the public triumphing of Christ over them at the cross of Calvary), *and the elements* (the cosmos or rulers of the darkness of this world) *shall melt with fervent heat* (their authority, stronghold and dominion as the gods of this world would be loosened), *the earth* (over which they had once ruled, defiled, corrupted, tore down and eaten up) *also and the works that are therein shall be burned up* (cleansed through the judgment of God" (2 Peter 3:10).

Thus, we can then conclude with certainty, authoritatively and by the unction of the Spirit of God that a visitation is determined upon God's people in which the hold, dominion, reign and covering of the rulers of the darkness of this world would be judged, their government over God's people terminated and the people of God set free from the dungeons and prisons of the enemy. This is the hour of prophecy. This is the hour of victory, jubilee; or total, complete and all-inclusive redemption and salvation for God's people. Shout alleluia, ye saints of the most high God!!!

C. The third cardinal and principal event that would characterize the time of midnight is that it will be a season of release: God's people who have been under oppression and bondage, whose souls have been vexed by the unrighteous conversation of the wicked would be set free and released by Pharaoh to go and serve the LORD. This release will only be experienced by all those who have been sighing, weeping, mourning and groaning, watching and faithfully waiting for the consolation of Israel, as was their experience in Egypt when God heard their cry.

The scripture says that at midnight, God visited his people and Pharaoh had no choice but called for Moses and Aaron by night (at midnight), and said, *"Rise up and get you forth from among*

my people, both you and the children of Israel; and go serve the LORD , as ye have said" (Exodus 12:31). Praise the LORD, this was the DIVINE RELEASE. All this while, the people of God and Moses had been pleading with Pharaoh to release them but it fell on deaf ears *"until the time appointed at the midnight hour"* when Pharaoh could no longer resist God or harden his heart. This is a clarion call to all that have been sighing and crying unto the LORD to hold on, endure to the end for your redemption draweth nigh. Amen!!

The scriptures paint a familiar picture in Ezekiel 9, where the man with the inkhorn was instructed to go through the land and put a mark upon all them that weep, sigh and mourn for all the iniquity that be done in the Jerusalem of God. We need to heed this word, for the six men with their slaughter weapons would visit the land thereafter and slay every man that was marked just as every firstborn was slain in Egypt, who did not have the mark of the covering of the blood of the lamb for *"when I see the blood, I will pass over you"* (Exodus 12:12-13).

In Rev. 7:1-3 and 14:1-5, the scriptures point to a similar sealing and release of the elect company in which they are sealed upon their foreheads/mind or in their inward parts with the name, nature and character of Christ. Here, these ones receive the just recompense of reward in being released by the enemy at the time of midnight in that he can no longer resist or withstand the fulness of the light and glory of God being revealed within them. "The light shineth in darkness and the darkness cannot comprehend or withstand the glory of the light of his presence and personality within his bride" (John 1:5). The same was the experience of Stephen before the religious Pharisees who could not resist the

glory of the wisdom of God being manifested within his person (Acts 6:9-10).

Thus, the LORD is saying clearly that at this time of midnight, he would build or reveal himself within his bride in such a dimension and measure that the gates and stronghold of hell and the rulers of the darkness of this world would no longer be able to keep God's elect within the dungeons and prisons of Egypt. Alleluia, praise the name of the LORD!!! It is in the light of this revelation, that all who are at ease in Zion, should AWAKE for the scripture says in Amos 6:1, "*Woe to him that is at ease in Zion*", meaning that now is the time to begin to cry out unto the LORD for deliverance. This is so because this is the day of salvation, saith the Spirit of the LORD. This is the hour when men would put on and manifest immortality, incorruption, righteousness and the measure of the fulness of the stature of Christ upon this earth just as we have borne the image of the earthy and the first Adam (1 Cor. 15:45-49).

This release at this time of midnight also speaks of Jubilee or the acceptable/appointed year/time of the Lord to bring his people out of the prison houses of Egypt. Although, we shall deal with the teaching on Jubilee in greater detail later on, suffice it to state that the observance and keeping of this ordinance every fifty years in Israel was a pointer that "*the land (our soul) shall not be sold forever*" (Lev. 25:13, 23), no matter what may have led or prompted one to be brought under bondage: be it poverty, famine or an ancestral curse, etc. God never intended that the land (soul) of his people would be sold forever. Even in the case of the children of Israel, it was long predetermined and prophesied in Genesis 15:13-14, that they would be in bondage for 400

years in Egypt, after which he would bring them out:

“And he said unto Abram, know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.”

This word of the LORD unto Abram stated that the nation that would lord it over and enslave the people of God would thereafter be judged just as the judgment of the gods of Egypt is now, because this is the set time to favour Zion (Ps. 102:13), even at this time of midnight. Whatever Pharaoh was able to do unto the children of Israel, it was because the LORD allowed him to do so even though Pharaoh was blind to this fact at that time, while all the while ascribing the honour unto himself and his gods. Was it not the same in the case of Job when God allowed the devil to torment him, but at the appointed time in God, Job was completely restored even to a greater glory than his former estate *“So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning”* (Job 42:12).

The other scripture that confirms this is Proverbs 16:4:

“The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked (the devil or Pharaoh) for the day of evil (or bondage)”.

James 2:19 *“Thou believest that there is a God; thou doest well: the devils believe, and tremble.”*

They know that the word of God is sure, that heaven and earth will pass away, but that the word of our God alone abideth forever, (Psalm 119:89). Thus, it may appear that the devil is the god of this world, operating as the mighty one and the oppressor of God's people. However, the truth and the word of

the LORD is that the game is up: **NOW** is the time of *release* for God's people, even you and me... *"And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge"*. Amen. The word of the LORD is clear and refreshing unto all his TRUE sons who are **NO LONGER** comfortable with this worldly arrangement, whose affection is being set on the heavenlies and the things thereof. There shall assuredly be a visitation of the LORD that will bring deliverance and release to God's people and the time of this visitation is now, at this season of midnight. Alleluia!!

D. The fourth cardinal and principal event that would characterize midnight is that it is a time when God would do a quick work in bringing about the release of his people from captivity. The following scripture brings out this principal very clearly: Exodus 12:31-33:

"And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said. Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, we be all dead men."

The above scripture shows that God did a quick work in the act of delivering the children of Israel from bondage and captivity. The scripture uses the phrase *"the Egyptians were urgent upon the people"* (children of Israel), and *"in haste"* to underscore the fact that it was a quick work. It was sudden and in haste. Indeed, Pharaoh's anguish, suffering, humiliation and surrender, is captured by the phrase *"he called for Moses and Aaron by night* and said, *"Rise up... get you forth from among my people"*. It was indeed a total and unconditional release of the Lord's captives by the oppressor himself. Truly, the time is coming

even now, when the prey of the mighty would be released in the great deliverance and release that would take place in the year of jubilee or acceptable year of the LORD.

This fact of the imminent release of God's people from bondage of midnight is confirmed by several scriptures such as:

Rom. 9:28 *"For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth".*

"In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed" (1Cor. 15:52).

This shows clearly that the work of bringing the captivity of carnality, sin and death to an end in the lives of God's people would be a quick work. In a moment, in the twinkling (jerking) of the eyes, we shall be changed and released from the stronghold of carnality, sin and death, which we have been subjected to in this captive city that is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, where also our LORD (and all that are Christ's) were (and shall be) crucified (Rev.11: 8).

Matthew. 24:21-22 *"for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."* (The LORD will surely visit his people and save them from the captivity of sin and fear of death).

Thus, all these scriptures agree, confirm and point to the fact that the time is coming and now is when there shall surely be a quick

work of deliverance for God's people that will take place within the context of darkness and midnight. **This means that it is when the darkness of man's evil ways and nature comes to the full, that the release and coming forth of the fulness of the life and nature of Christ would be triggered from within the souls and gathering of God's people.** No wonder that the scripture says that the LORD would release *"the rod of his strength out of Zion, rule thou in the midst of thine enemies"* (Ps110:2) and that a cry was heard in heaven (Zion) saying:

"NOW is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser (oppressor) of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night" (Rev. 12:10).

E. The fifth cardinal event that would characterize midnight is the establishment of the authority, power and dominion of righteousness, light, life and immortality through the instrumentality of the body of Christ.

Egypt represents the captivity, enslavement, defeat and abject weakness of the people of God in the past dispensations of their testimony and history. In the spirit, Egypt represents the dominion of sin, iniquity, transgression, mortality, corruption, carnality, worldliness and death over the people of God in the ages and dispensations gone by. However, all these are set to change, for at midnight the testimony of the Israel of God was forever changed as they were set free and released by the Egyptians, their oppressors.

The scenario was initiated and set when God heard their cry and intervened by sending a deliverer. A contest and power-play soon ensued with Moses and Aaron confronting Pharaoh

and demanding a release from the tyrannical enslavement of Egypt. Initially, the people of God were disunited, divided, unfocused, weak and fearful, just as is the situation in the church at this time of midnight. However, at midnight, the story changed and Pharaoh, his nobles and the gods of Egypt were forced to not only recognize the power and authority of Moses and Aaron, but they finally bowed the knee to the Almighty power of God as demonstrated upon every strata, segment, dimension and unit of Egypt. It was crushing, humiliating, total and incapacitating. **The spine of Egypt was broken** - Egypt and Pharaoh cried out... *"Rise up, and get you forth from among my people ... go, serve the LORD... be gone... (for) we be all dead men"*. (Exodus. 12:31-33).

This is one of the most important features that will characterize, give form and strength to the church of Christ, **for the fulness of darkness at midnight will trigger the coming forth of maturity within the church**. Mat. 24:29-30, says that immediately after the tribulation of those days, there was seen in the heavenly realms of the souls of God's people, the sign (representing the Government or mind of Christ) of the Son of man being manifested to give light and direction to all creation "that *had been waiting* (on tip-toe) *for the manifestation of the sons of God*". The body of Christ is **NOW** taking shape, gaining stature, spiritual authority and influence in the realm of the heavens.

The ultimate for the church is to regain the spiritual dominion over the realm of the heavens which the first Adam lost to the Dragon, the deceiver, even Satan. This *"prince of the power of the air"* is to be bound by this prophetic angelic body of saints, the heavenly Jerusalem and church of the firstborn that has gained ascendancy and

authority over the firstborn of Pharaoh at this time of midnight. The “*prince of the power of the air*” is to be bound and cast out of the heavens within our souls by this firstborn company of overcomers at this time of midnight (Rev. 20:1-12).

This time of midnight is obviously that time period long prophesied when “*the powers of the heavens shall be shaken*” (Matthew 24:29). “*The heavens*” will roll away as a scroll or garment and the sign of the Son of man (the body of Christ united with Christ the head) shall appear in the heavens (Matthew 24:30). The coming forth of the body of Christ in the heavens or the entrance of the glory of the Lord into the soul of God's Elect, shall be as the lightning coming forth out of the east and shineth even unto the west (Matthew. 24:27). Here, the glory of God is seen arising in degrees (from glory to glory) over Zion just as the lightning appears in the east and begins to exercise and bring under captivity and dominion those natures, attitudes and soulish conditions of darkness within our being (which can be likened to the lightning arising from the East and shining unto the west or regions of darkness within our souls). This event of the coming forth of the bride of Christ in great power over and against the erstwhile and previous reign, dominion and captivity of the daughters of Zion is symbolized in scripture by the following continuations:

Ephesians 3:10 *“To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God.”*

Colossians 2:15 *“And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.”*

Thus, this company of overcomers shall break through the veil of the flesh and carnality which have been foisted upon God's people through the working of the principalities and powers. But praise be to God, that the powers of the heavens shall be shaken and the rule and authority and the rule and authority of Christ shall be enthroned in our heavens at this time through the intervention of the heavens of God (Cherubims of glory upon the two ends of the mercy seat) - Michael and his angels fighting and dethroning the great dragon and bringing forth this new dawn of righteousness upon the earth. This working is shown by the symbols of the Cherubims which were woven or depicted upon the veil separating the Holy place from the Holy of Holies (Exodus 25:18-22, 26:31:).

Revelation 12:4 *“And the dragon stood before the woman (in opposition) which was ready to be delivered for to devour her child (as at other times) as soon as it was born.”*

Isaiah also lamented saying:

“...Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of delivery is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD. We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen” (Isaiah 26:17-18).

“...And she brought forth a man child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God and his throne” (Rev. 12:5).

In this passage, we see that there was a contention in the birthing of this overcomer-company of the sons of God in

the heavens being that they were purposed of God to take over the government and dominion of the heavens from the dragon. At midnight, the church shall overcome and burst forth into the full manifestation of the glory of Christ and become established upon the place, altar, stool of authority, government and dominion in the heavens ..." *And she was caught up unto God, and to his throne*", that place of authority long-reserved for the church, of which she has now attained and taken up through warfare: **Aaron's rod has now budded.** Praise the LORD!!!

A look at various aspects of the passage in Rev. 10:1-7, shows that they all speak of the coming forth of a glorious body of Christ in union with the head, even unto the realms of the heavens in power, authority and great glory:

Vs. 1 *"And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire."*

Vs. 2 *"And he had in his hand a little book open and he set his right foot upon the sea (realm of darkness over the unsaved/unregenerate people of the world), and his left foot on the earth (realm of darkness over the carnal, religious people of the church, "who have a form of godliness but denying the power thereof," 2 Timothy 3:5).*

Vs. 3 *"And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices."*

Vs. 5 *"And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven."*

Vs. 6 *"And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever... that there should be time no longer (There should no longer be a delay in the coming forth of the authority of Christ in the case of Pharaoh,*

which is the dawn of the new heavens and the new earth for the old has fled away in total surrender)".

Vs. 7 *"But in the days of the voice (rulership, command and authority) of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets."* Thus, the manifestation and establishment of the authority of the church in the heavens over the affairs of men would be finished, effected and sealed.

Thus, at midnight, the question of the spiritual authority of the church is to be fully established. God told Moses that he would make him *"a god to Pharaoh"* (Ex. 7:1). Indeed, there will be *"a man to till the earth"* in authority and dominion, with life in his bosom and loins to reproduce the likeness of the sons of the last Adam upon the earth, in total fulfillment of God's original purpose as set out in Genesis 1:28:

"And God blessed them (Adam) and God said unto them, be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moved upon the earth."

This issue of the establishment of the authority and rule of the church is programmed of God to take place at midnight: **The season of full and ultimate wickedness and rebellion upon the earth.** This is to ensure that the victory of God's *elect* would be total, final and without doubt and controversy. This is typified in the scriptures as when Jesus at the height of darkness at Calvary (Mat. 27:45; Mk. 15:33;) broke through his flesh and gave himself to be an eternal offering (Heb. 10:7-14). The

Scriptures record this striking event to be a perfect offering of which the scripture says that *“...there is no more offering for sin”* (Heb.10:18). Halleluiah! The victory that God is now working within the hearts and altars of His elect is of this kind: a perfect work and offering - a glorious body without any spot or wrinkle or any such like. Amen.

Hence, the church at this time of atonement (the Day of Atonement) is burdened (and should be burdened) about overcoming every token of the contention of darkness and rebellion as was the case of Aaron's rod that budded. Here in Numbers 17, there was a contention for spiritual authority. It was allowed of God in that the rods (lifeless, carnal, mundane, corruptible and mortal humanity) of all the tribes including that of Aaron lay before the presence and glory of God all night: through the time of midnight - a time of spiritual conflict, warrings, strivings, and contentions...there was war in the heavens. But praise God, that at the breaking of dawn, it was Aaron's rod that budded.

In Egypt, it was the Israel of God that triumphed at midnight and which glorious victory was showcased and declared at the breaking of dawn. While it was a time of wailing, mourning and gnashing of teeth for Egypt, the people of God were being ushered into their Jubilee with blitz, pomp, rejoicing and joy unspeakable and full of glory. This is what is about to happen also to the church at this time of midnight ... when men say there is a casting down (as in Egypt), the people of God would definitely say there is a lifting up. Amen and Amen!

Another aspect of this working of God in which He would establish the authority and power of the church is the release or submission of Pharaoh/the devil to the request of God's people and God's

call for His people to come outside the camp of Egypt to worship Him. What this clearly signifies is that now has come power, strength and liberty to the people of God, even as the scriptures in Rev.22:11 says that all that are holy and are crying out for deliverance, would be granted exceeding grace and liberty to be set free from the nature of darkness. On the contrary, all who love, crave for, hunger, desire and lust after darkness would be granted their heart's desires: they shall receive the nature of darkness in fulness, this being the mercy of God unto such creatures of darkness. Hence, it says let all that be unjust, filthy continue to be unjust and filthy still and all that are righteous, and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

The declaration by Pharaoh in Exod. 12:31, "*... Rise up ... go, serve the LORD...*" did not come easy then and neither would it come to us now on a platter of gold, for "*as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth*". Therefore, the instruction to all in Zion is ... "*woe to him that is at ease in Zion*", especially at this time of midnight. This is a time of contention. However, it is not an outward event so much as it is mainly that which must take place on altars... the altar of the heart, God's throne, for the king is about to take his rightful place within his kingdom: sitting and reigning upon the hearts of His own (Luke 17:21).

This working is a type of sealing on the foreheads (inward parts, hearts and minds) of God's elect as shown in Rev. 7:3, and Ezekiel 9:4. Here, those who submit to the mind of Christ (through the counsel of the trumpets (messages) of Christ's everlasting gospel being sounded forth by the corporate body of the prophetic angelic company of messengers of the kingdom right now in the realm of our heavens) to obey God would increasingly find a

liberty and release to do righteousness, to obey God fully, to please God and to obtain a good report and testimony. ...Their light will begin to arise in obscurity and their path shall become brighter and brighter. They shall overcome divisions, strife and contentions, they shall rise above the shadows, their thoughts/mind would become lifted, would increasingly manifest the nature, grace and fruit of love to all segments of the household of God unconditionally and effortlessly. Glory to God on high!!!

In this same token, one of the major things that would happen and also serve to characterize and mark out the true body and bride of Christ is UNITY. Hence, at the time of midnight, there was to be practical sharing of fellowship in the partaking of the feast of Passover. All true Israelites of God were to eat it “... *in haste... with feet shod...with bitter herbs of repentance, meekness and humility and submission to authority*”. There was to be a loving, tender and compassionate care for one another in that the lowly and poor who could not afford a lamb on their own for this offering were to share from another household. What does this say? The hour has come for the barriers to come tumbling down...for the strongholds of separation, prejudice, divisions, suspicions and party spirit and camps to be broken down ,that we might qualify to partake of the Passover feasting in this Feast of Tabernacles that is NOW breaking forth upon the church of the end-time and midnight.

Beware!!! All who will not heed the call to break down the walls of divisions would definitely miss out of this fellowship of Passover of which our partaking would guarantee us to be sealed and covered by his precious blood at the time of midnight and tribulation. There are some who

will undoubtedly assay to hold unto their "flock", congregations, works and ships". Alas, the destruction of Babylon shall be sudden"... alas, alas. They shall wail" afterwards when the wrath of God's cup of indignation is poured forth ..." for the ruin of this HARLOT CITY shall ascend up forever and forever.... They shall suffer loss... they shall wail and would not be comforted like Rachael, weeping for her children," (Rev. 18; Mat. 2:18;).

This is a word of caution and warning to all "captains and shipmasters" to repent and submit to the trumpet of Jubilee: **let the captives of the LORD go forth of the systems of man that they may bring forth an offering unto the LORD.** The time is running out as it did for Pharaoh as he chose to harden his heart, instead of bowing the knee like the king of Nineveh in the time of Jonah's prophecy (Jonah 3:1-10).

The final aspect of this establishment and recognition of the place, authority, rule and dominion of the church at midnight has to do with the ministry of life. The scriptures say that the last Adam (Christ) was (and in his full manifestation within his body, is to be) a life giving Spirit. Pharaoh recognized a quality and dimension of life in Moses and the children of Israel, even an overcoming and victorious life that he had not known before of which he had to cry out: "...bless me also." This was the cry of submission, an acceptance of superiority, dominion and glory. It even says in Isaiah 2:3, Jer. 31:1-9; 50:5; that a time would come when they would lay hold of a Jew and

beg for life and ministry. Even, the nation that does not go up to the feast of Tabernacles, declares the prophet, there should be no rain of blessing upon them (Zech. 14:16-17).

Pharaoh did not want any more of this judgment and death. He had had enough. He now wanted life. This is a door of ministry that would begin to open to the ministry of the two witness company or the elect company of God in this time of midnight. Yea, the glory of this latter house shall be greater than that of the former rain of the birth of the church at Pentecost. There is going forth an issuing of life from the temple even of the third (final) temple of the church of the souls of God’s Elect bride at this end time of midnight, even of a mighty stream that would go forth to all quarters, bringing forth life (Ezek.47:1-12).

These waters have not been polluted by the "wormwood" of prosperity, “back-to-sender”, gain is godliness, ultimate reconciliation and rapture, etc... preaching. It is a pure river of life, even death to the self life - void of carnality, culture, traditions of the church, man and elders of the land. A message of Christ crucified and even glorified in a remnant, who have qualified to be vessels of honour to bring forth their ministry in "*sackcloth and ashes*" - humility and meekness being their watchword. **They would declare plainly that they are unprofitable servants who must decrease that their master may increase. These are not ashamed of the sackcloth of meekness, loneliness, and obscurity. They would rather be unsung and unrecognized. So be it LORD. Amen.**

May the LORD count us worthy to partake of this glorious ministry that is fast breaking forth at this time of "*midnight*". It is not reserved for the high and mighty. It is rather for the

remnant few who have received of his doctrine, having been sealed with brokenness, meekness, lowliness and humility as the mark of true priestly service and offering.

CHAPTER THREE

THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT

(Judgment of the gods of Egypt/Ruling spirits)

Now that we have examined the cardinal principles that belie the issue of Midnight as manifested in Egypt at the time of Moses/the exodus, we shall proceed to take a detailed look at the various judgments, plagues and demonstrations of the authority, power, sovereignty and the establishment of the kingdom of Christ and of the LORD God Almighty even JEHOVAH over Egypt or the World.

The following are the clear discernible acts or events of these movings of the spirit over Egypt or the waters/sea of humanity:

1. The contest of the serpents or covering of deception over the land (Exod. 7:8-13).
2. The judgment of the waters of the Nile or the “Nile god” (Exod. 7:14-25).
3. The plague of frogs or unclean spirits (Exod. 8:1-15).
4. The plague of lice or creeping things/works and fruitfulness of the flesh and carnality (Exod. 8:16-19).
5. The swarms of flies-Gathering of vultures or unclean birds unto Babylon/Dead body or carcass (Exod. 8:20-34).
6. Judgment of all cattle or ¹Apis: The bull god/Baphomet (Exod. 9:1-7).
7. The judgment of boils or mark of the beast (Exod. 9:8-12).
8. The plague of hail or the shaking of the heavens (including the realm of heaven within the soul of man) and the earth (Exod. 9:13-35).

9. The plague of locusts or corruption/destruction of righteousness and truth or Apostasia: falling away from the truth (Exod. 10:1-20).
10. Three days of darkness/judgment of the altars of the idolatry of the sungod or Ra (Exod. 10:21-29).
11. Death of Pharaoh's/Egypt's firstborn or the release of Israel's or firstborn of the spirit (Exod. 12:1-14; 21-36;).
12. The Passover Feast or the special feast at midnight: The Passover of Tabernacles (Exod. 12:1-20).

¹ *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (Britannica 2001 deluxe Edition CD-Rom 1994-2001)

CHAPTER FOUR

THE CONTEST OF THE SERPENTS

(The covering of deception and darkness over Egypt)

The confrontation between the serpents is the very first flashpoint in the deliverance of the people of God from the slavery and bondage of Egypt. The serpent here represents the throne of Egypt-the source of all authority over the land. This has always been the foundation or order of establishing the kingdom of God in the heart or amongst his people. This confrontation is set forth in the following scriptures:

Exodus 7:10:

Vs. 10 "And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent."

Vs. 11 "Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments."

Vs. 12 "For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods."

This scripture shows very clearly that the basic issue here was that of authority and power as represented by Aaron's rod and that of the servants of Pharaoh/magicians and sorcerers of the Egypt. It therefore follows that it was absolutely essential for God to begin this deliverance by first subduing or binding the power and authority of Egypt. This is confirmed by what our Lord Jesus Christ

said in Mat. 12:27; Mk. 3:27, about first binding the strong man before destroying his goods. We also see our Lord Jesus Christ also working by this foundational principle in Matthew 4 when he confronted the devil at the very outset of his earthly ministry in which he overcame all the wiles and temptations of the devil. This was what established his authority and signaled the beginning of the act of triumphing over principalities and powers and making a show of them openly.

In fact, the scriptures indeed say that he was driven by the Spirit into the wilderness (into confrontation and contest) to be tempted of the devil for forty (40) days and forty (40) nights (The number 40 signifies tribulation). We therefore see that what the Holy Spirit did unto the head of the body of Christ in the person of Jesus Christ is exactly what he is now doing unto the body of Christ in causing the true body of Christ to openly and boldly confront the devil and not to be pre-occupied with "flying away" in fear and desperation from the on-slaught and torment of the devil.

The LORD is NOW saying unto His endtime Armies that NOW is the time to stop running; to stop the retreat and to submit to the dealings of the LORD which is causing and working in us to NOW confront the devil, not necessarily as individuals but as one united body of Christ. Hence, the LORD is causing the watchmen to see eye to eye and to stand shoulder to shoulder, every man in his own order with no breaking of ranks (Is.52:8; Joel 2:1-10;). Thus, as we submit unto Christ and enter the final phases of this great tribulation, one of the basic happenings in the spirit is this confrontation and contest, even as the scriptures say in Rev. 12, that there was "*war in heaven*" but also goes on to announce that the devil (dragon) "*prevailed not*" just as is the case throughout the scriptures.

The other point about this confrontation is that it formed the basis for the strength, confidence, authority and power exhibited by Moses and Aaron throughout their ministry in Egypt. This particular rod was used to bring forth the following plagues in Egypt: Exodus 7:19 - turning water into blood; Exodus 8:5 - the plague of frogs; Exodus 8:16 - plague of lice; Exodus 9:23 - plague of hail and Exodus 10:13 - plague of locusts. The following are some of the signs that occurred in the wilderness through the use of this rod: The parting or crossing of the Red sea and bringing forth water from the rock. Thus we see that the basis for the rule of the people of God over the heavens and the earth would depend on their being victorious in this confrontation as shown by the scripture in Rev. 12:7-14. This speaks of the establishment of the kingdom of God and his Christ, which causes the rejoicing of the dwellers (saints of God) in the heavens as they overcome the dragon and his cohorts. The same is the picture in 1Thessalonians 4:13-18, where *"the man-child"* or the overcomers in the body of Christ arise in the spirit not only to confront the prince of the power of the air but to actually re-assume dominion and rulership over the realms of the heavens and the earth (which he stole from First Adam) thereby ushering in righteousness in the heavens of their soul. This then would signal a new dispensation of the kingdom of God or *"the sign of the Son of man in the heavens"* (Mat. 24:29-31).

The scripture in 2 Peter 3 vs. 10 is very clear about this:

"The heavens (wherein dwells the dragon and cohort of darkness within our hearts/souls) shall melt with a great noise and the elements (the principal hold of the chains of darkness over God's people) shall melt with fervent heat, the earth (our humanity) also

and the works that are therein (works of the flesh/carnality) shall be burnt up".

Finally, there is need to encourage everyone that is named by the name of the LORD to shun being at ease in Zion. We should rather engage and enlist in this warfare as shown by the fact that upon the veil that separates the holy place from the most Holy place in the Tabernacle of Moses (Exodus 25, 28) is engraved the pictures of cherubims which speak of the warfare that the priestly corporate body of Christ must engage in before she can break through the veil (of the flesh/carnality Heb.10:19) into the realms of immortality and incorruption as represented by the Holiest Place experience.

This is that experience of "*anointing the most holy*" spoken of by Daniel 9:24-28. This is based on the fact that the cherubims are also seen in Genesis 3:24 with flaming swords, guarding the way into the tree of life and by this indicating that whosoever would enter into life would do so through warfare in the spirit against the veil of flesh, carnality, uncleanness and darkness "*...as soon as Zion travailed she brought forth*" (Is. 68:8). It is also pertinent to note that the actual basis or foundation of this "*rod of Moses*" has to do with an intimate walk and fellowship with God as was the case with Moses, who through several encounters, came to know the LORD God in a very intimate way. This intimate walk with God transformed not only his life but also his shepherd's rod into a mighty instrument in God's hand for signs and wonders. Therefore there can be no short cut or fast track to experiencing this glory and power save for every one that desires to overcome the yoke of pharaoh/Egypt to go buy oil for himself for it cannot be transferred, bought with money or such like. Thus, we therefore see that this contest of the rods

and in effect, that of the serpents has to do with the rule of the heavens over the earth. Here, we note that the symbol of the serpent forms the major component of the headgear of every Pharaoh of Egypt.

This signifies that the heavens or principalities and spirits of high wickedness that rule over Egypt (and the world) are represented by the serpent which actually speaks of deception, vanity, guile, subtilty and rebellion. Thus, the covering over Pharaoh, his throne and his people is that of deception and rebellion. This is therefore the cardinal reason why God set out to address this at the very beginning of this encounter which culminated in the happenings of the midnight experiences in Egypt. This deception has to do with a falling away from the truth or "Apostasia" which speaks of a rebellion against the revealed counsel of God. This then is the root of the seat of authority of Egypt and the world which constitutes ***an organized network of wickedness and darkness*** that has covered the land as shown by the covering over the head of Pharaoh (or his headgear/crown which carries very boldly and conspicuously, the symbol of the serpent).

In conclusion, it is very clear that one sure mark and characteristic of those who are being caught up into Christ is that they would be those who "*turn the battle to the gates*" of the devil as they engage in overcoming the ruling spirits over the land (of their soul) or the serpents of Egypt that are sustained and ministered unto by the hordes of Magicians, wise men and sorcerers of our time through the traditions, customs, and culture of the land which are vain, serpentine and deceptive.

CHAPTER FIVE

THE JUDGMENT OF THE WATERS OF RIVER NILE

(The Nile god)

The scripture for this judgment is found in Exodus 7:14-24. This act of judgment over *"the gods of Egypt"* as represented by the waters of the River Nile (which was worshipped by the Egyptians as "the Nile god") is directly related to the beginning of these series of judgments that would culminate in the great judgment at midnight and the eventual release of God's people. It is pertinent to show that the Egyptians worshipped the River Nile as one of their pantheons of many gods (Polytheism), being that they regarded the waters of the Nile to be that which gave life to all of Egypt; bringing fertility, prosperity and abundance of life to all and sundry. It is no wonder then that Pharaoh, the Nobles and princes including the magicians and sorcerers would go out early each morning for sacrificial cleansing, offerings and prayers:

Exodus 7:15 *"Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water..."*

The next crucial point to appreciate was that God used *"the rod of Moses"* as the instrument of this judgment: Exodus 7: 15b: *"...and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand."* The rod in this context speaks of the authority that God's elect overcomers have acquired through several experiences as they have wrestled with the serpentine/deceptive covering of darkness over the land and the heavens within their souls. It is akin to the wise virgins receiving and storing oil within the vessels of their emotions, will, desire and mind (soul nature) through continual wrestling with

principalities, powers and high wickedness in the heavenly places or our inward parts (Matthew 25:1-13) and also relates to the (James 1:12) assurance that life, authority and dominion is granted to them who overcome temptations.

Thus, it was the *"rod of Moses"* that was to be used in this next phase of judging *"the gods of Egypt"* just as it was *"the catapult of David"* which had enabled him to overcome the lions and the bears in the wilderness, that was used of God to fell mighty Goliath. (1 Samuel 17). Here, we see that only those who have the right foundation of being true wise virgins would be equipped to bring judgment upon *"the waters of the Nile"*

This "waters of the Nile" was the source of the very substance of Egypt. The "waters of the Nile" it was to which every Egyptian opened themselves to in order to receive life and nourishment. This is similar to the situation in Rev 13:1-8, where it says that the inhabitants of the earth wondered and worshipped the beast that had come out of the sea and the dragon that gave it his seat and great authority, saying in the process *"who is able to make war or overcome the Beast?"*

However, at this time of midnight, one of the characteristics of the people of God is that these ones would be liberated from this servile work and worship of "the Nile waters" being that God would embolden them to bring judgment to these relationships of being sustained by the waters of Egypt and the world. These ones would begin to discover that all of our springs are in .the Lord God Almighty, Psalm 87. Also the scripture in Genesis 2:10, says that there is a river of life that went out of Eden to water it (and to cause the soul to be an Eden or garden in the presence of the Lord God). Rev 22:1-2 and Psalm 46:4 also speaks of

this river that maketh glad the city of God. The tide of this river has progressively increased in strength and purity in the course of it being issued forth from the temple of our beings/souls (Ezekiel 47, Rev. 22).

Thus, at the time of midnight the waters of the Nile would be judged, turned to blood and bring death to all of Egypt. On the contrary, the waters that issue out of the Eden of the people of God would not only make glad the city of God but would flow out unto the nations around. Many shall hear (taste or drink) thereof and be glad for we see Zion truly being the joy of the whole world (Psalm 48:1).

At midnight, God's elect shall be life giving spirits unto this dying world. This is the great news that is breaking forth: That at the time of midnight, the true strength and salvation of the church of Jesus Christ on earth would be unleashed and made manifest, for then the hold of Egypt and worldliness over God's people would be broken and a people whose substance is from heaven shall emerge on the scene. Praise the LORD. Hallelujah!!!

CHAPTER SIX

THE PLAGUE OF FROGS

(Unclean spirits)

The scripture for this plague on Egypt is found in Exodus 8:1-15. In this scripture, vs. 2-3 show the essential features of this plague: *"The River shall bring forth frogs abundantly"*:

- ❖ The frogs shall go up and come into thine house:
 - Into thy bedchamber:
 - ✓ upon thy bed
 - ✓ into thy ovens
 - ✓ into thy kneading troughs
- ❖ And the frogs shall come up:
 - Both in thee
 - Upon thy people
 - Upon all thy servants

The above features show clearly that the effect of this plague touched upon the very foundations of the daily living of the Egyptians. Firstly, the use of the word "frogs" in the context of these scriptures speaks of uncleanness and unclean spirits:

Rev. 16:

Vs. 13 *"And I saw three unclean spirits like (disguised as) frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophets."*

Vs. 14 *"For they are spirits of devils (diabolical spirits — Philip's translation) working miracles, (signs/wonders) which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty."*

Thus, these frogs represent devils, spirits, uncleanness, evil and diabolical spirits. Ultimately, they represent death and darkness. Now, the scriptures are quite clear about the source or origin of these diabolical spirits: **They came from the waters of Egypt:**

Exodus 8:3 "*And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly.*"

Vs. 6 "*And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt*".

The "*waters of Egypt*", chiefly the waters of the Nile, or "the Nile god" were that which gave life to all of Egypt. In effect this meant that every being in Egypt, including Pharaoh, his servants and his people all depended and opened up themselves to drink of these waters.

However, the time came when the situation changed, even as it is about to change at this time of darkness/midnight when this association with the waters of Egypt would now bring forth frogs, uncleanness and diabolical spirits, which would poison the very life and fabric of the existence of the peoples of the world or Egypt.

These "*waters of Egypt*" also speak of the waters that were spued out from the great serpent in Rev. 12:

Vs. 15 "*And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman*"

Vs. 16 "*And the earth (the carnal realms of this world or Egypt) helped the woman, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth;*"

The "waters of Egypt" that brought forth frogs or uncleanness/death in Egypt and the flood waters from the great dragon directed at the woman or the church, all speak of a flood

of evil, uncleanness and diabolical spirits that is now sweeping through the world or Egypt, with the resultant effect that *"the earth"* of the souls of men is being watered thereby. Thus, *"the earth... swallowed up the flood"* or the flood waters are ministering life to the flesh. There is **NOW** a working within the nature of the soul of man in such a manner that human nature is being fed or nurtured with uncleanness and *"wormwood"* (bitterness) unto death. The resultant effect is that every dimension of "Godliness" and "Godlikeness" is being stamped out and quenched in the world today. This will ultimately produce a nature that is totally alien, uncontrolled and hostile to the Spirit of God and the things of God.

In practical terms, this flood of uncleanness partly originates and is sustained (as did the waters of the Nile) by the Media - internet, television, movies, print media and advertisement. It is clear that one of the major portals of evil and uncleanness in our world today is the media in all its ramifications which is firmly under the control of both Hollywood, the Gay/Lesbian intelligentsia and the church of Satan/occult OverLords.

We therefore see that this flood of frogs/uncleanness had two main effects upon Egypt:

Defilement: It was designed to affect every segment of Egyptian society, Pharaoh, his servants and his people. Exodus 8 vs. 4:

*"And the frogs, shall come up both on **thee**, and upon thy **people** and upon all thy **servants**."*

The scripture then goes on to give the details of the nature of this defilement of frogs and uncleanness upon Egypt:

- Sexual uncleanness or spirit of fornication (porneia) and

- Polluted bread/wormwood.

Vs. 3 *"And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house,"*

- and into thy bedchamber
- and upon thy bed
- and into thy kneadingtroughs
(kneading pans or bread basin).

An important application of these flood waters of Egypt that is bringing forth uncleanness is that aspect that refers to the working of this uncleanness which springs forth from the "seed of the flood of the ancients of our ancestry or inheritance". Here, the "lineage or floodwaters of our parents and grandparents" through the generations comes rushing and gushing through our minds and loins. Hence, the realm of the works and operation of this uncleanness the soul - will, emotion, desire and mind.

It is therefore not surprising that one of the greatest weapons of the enemy against Christians especially Christian homes is sexual uncleanness of every form and proportion, not to mention the flood of divorce and pornography that has overtaken the world, especially internet pornography: the earth has indeed opened its mouth to swallow this flood. It therefore follows that one of the greatest victories that God is doing and is about to bring forth within the vessels or temples of the body of His people has to do with deliverance from this flood of uncleanness upon the bed, bedchamber or the loins and priestly calling of God's people. In fact, Rev. 9:15-21, confirms this fact as it names the spirit of fornications in association with three other spirits (sorcery, thefts and murder) as being among the chief diabolical spirits of

uncleanness that would come forth at this time of midnight.

This working of sexual defilement and uncleanness was not the only form of defilement as set forth by these scriptures. They also show that *"the table, bread, kneadingtroughs, bowls and vessels and oven of Egypt"* were equally polluted. Hence, Egypt began to eat up uncleanness to the extent that it became deceived in its nature and heart to believe that the *"vile"* was now "precious, desirable and clean" (Is. 32:5-6; Jer.15:19;) unto them. *"...Woe unto those that call evil good and good evil..."* (Is. 5:20). The scripture speaks of the "waters" becoming wormwood or bitter in Rev. 8:10-11:

"And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star (spirit) from heaven, burning as it were a lamp and it fell upon the thirdpart of the rivers (waters of the world/Egypt), and upon the fountains of water."

Vs. 11 *"And the name of the star (spirit) is called Wormwood (bitterness): and many men died (their soul natures changed and turned away in rebellion and apostasy from God their Creator and Maker, they became separated unto death) of the waters, because they were made bitter"*.

This working and "river" of bitterness or wormwood has two major streams: the first stream operates amongst "religious" people in whom unclean thoughts, darkness and lies are packaged and sold unto as being the means to please God and find spiritual solace, essence and fulfillment in life.

Thus, religion has blossomed such that the people *"have a form of Godliness"* but it is empty, dead, hollow, hypocritical and institutionalized ritual of ceremonies. Even among God's true

people, the pure undiluted word of the LORD is scarce and unpopular except amongst the remnant elect of God. The "*wormwood*" of prosperity, rapture, ultimate reconciliation and faith, confession, positive – thinking, sweet talk and preaching, is riding high and free in the church today while leading many astray along the broad highway that leads unto death and destruction.

The second stream is that seen amongst the vast majority of the people of the world. Here, the principle and idea of man being the sole architect of his "destiny" (secular humanism) has taken center stage of the indoctrination that is being fed into the heart of the man. It can then be rightly said "*that the earth opens her mouth to swallow up the flood from the dragon*". The scripture says that "*the nations have drank of the wine of the wrath of her fornications...*" (Rev. 18:3). "*...Therefore the nations are mad (are drunken and dead thereby) (Jer. 51:7)*".

We therefore see a situation wherein ideology/doctrines of devils of uncleanness has worked through the ages, especially through Egyptian, Assyrian, Babylonian, Persian, Greek, Roman and Neo-Roman cultures of the western nations (English, French, German, United States of America, etc.) to culminate in the new Age culture. This ungodly beastly amalgam of apostate, rebellious, reprobate, ungodly and lifeless human organizations and workings do not harbor or desire to bear any seed or nature of God Almighty: "*the carnal mind is enmity against God and not subject to the will of God and neither can be*" (Rom. 8:7).

Covering over the land of Egypt:

The other major effect of this plague of frogs that came from the waters or rivers of Egypt was that the frogs covered or overran the whole land of Egypt: Exodus 8 vs. 5 *“...Say unto Aaron, stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers and over the ponds and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.”* (to make frogs swarm over or overrun the land of Egypt - (Moffat and *New American Bible* translations).

This covering over the land of Egypt speaks of dominion over the land of Egypt. The frogs did cover or overrun the land in reality. It points to a working in the spirit in this end of times when the iniquity of this city (world) that is called *“Egypt and Sodom”* would have come to the full with the release of the diabolical spirits of uncleanness. The sum total of this working which has cast a covering over the people of the world is three fold:

❖ **Firstly**, to work a defilement and corruption in the nature of the soul of man such that the life, likeness, Godliness, yearning and reverence towards God Almighty is corrupted, quenched and snuffed out. This precious nature of God is replaced with the wormwood of hatred, loving of pleasure more than lovers of God, bitterness, wrath, sedition, strife, murders, killings, sorceries, witchcraft, truce breaking, incontinent, inordinate, aggressive nature, licentious and wild emotions to produce human souls and nature, men and nations, that have a way of life that does not have any inclination of having or retaining the knowledge of God. This is the reprobate and rebellious nature mentioned in Rom. 1:19-32.

❖ **Secondly**, these diabolic spirits are working towards bringing forth a nature that has both the ability, tendency and mission to war against God and all that is called God and also to support and give life to the image of the beast

or of all that belongs to the beast system that is right now standing in the Holy place (soul of man: mind, emotion, will and desire) as god, receiving worship as god and shewing himself as god.

❖ **Thirdly**, these spirits of uncleanness in their diabolic working in the soul realm of man, having overrun or covered the whole land of Egypt (the scripture says that "...*all the earth wondered after the beast saying, Who is like unto the beast? (and) who is able to make war with him?*" [Rev.13:3-4]), would now manifest their ultimate purpose which is to gather all men unto the great battle of God Almighty referred to as Armageddon:

Rev. 16:

Vs. 13 *"And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet."*

Vs. 14 *"For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty."*

The major working here is to "gather together" against God. Thus, we see that as we march uncontrollably towards midnight, there is presently a working in the hearts of men the world over, to turn them against God, to gather them together in the realm of the spirit unto "one man" (Compare with "...*Behold, the people is one and they have all one language; and this they begin to do...*" - to rebel against God [Gen.11:6]); a one world people, government and form of worship that is fiercely opposed to the knowledge of God. Here, the working of uncleanness is used as a tool, instrument and weapon to enlist men into this diabolic or spirit driven army of reprobate and rebellious ones who will gather together unto that mount called Armageddon, but alas, it is there that a resounding victory is going to be

wrought just as was the case with Joshua in the time of Old.

This message brings a call and a prophetic blowing upon the "dead bones" in Zion to "ARISE, shine for thy light is come and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee" (Is. 60:1). There is a way of escape from this horde and flood of uncleanness.... It is found in the prophetic priestly voice that God is raising in these last days in the church just as Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron (a type of the prophetic priestly voice of the last trumpet in the body in these last days of midnight) and pleaded with them to "entreat the LORD" (Exodus 8:8). All who genuinely call upon the LORD to "take away the frogs (of sexual uncleanness and defilement of besetting sins of lust) from me" (mind, emotions, will and desires) will assuredly receive deliverance for the LORD hearkened to the voice of Moses.

We are undoubtedly in the "Day of Atonement" of the feast of tabernacles Lev. 23:23-32; 25:9; wherein every soul must be brought forth, spread out and **laid bare before the LORD, that He might work a work of cleansing of the "frogs" that have overrun, covered and defiled our land and soul natures.** The secret is to agree with God, to cry out for deliverance and to look up unto the LORD for cleansing. This is the time appointed for the BLOOD OF JESUS, which is the blood of sacrifice (that is all sufficient to quicken and make atonement for us) to function in all its capacity to cover our iniquities, blot out our transgressions, quench and stamp out the "flood" of ancestral uncleanness that has been running through the Loins of our mind and sexuality. **Let the blood of Jesus prevail over these waters of Egypt. May our systems be cleansed from all that our earth has swallowed of these flood waters of the devil.**

Zech. 13:1:

"In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness (frogs from the waters of Egypt)"

Vs. 2 *"...I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the (false) prophets and the unclean spirit (of the frogs of Egypt) to pass out of the land."*

The LORD is raising an army of overcomers in the LORD that will go out unto the armies of corruption, defilements and rebellion, even unto Armageddon in which the devil would be bound and cast into the abyss for a thousand years, together with his defeated hordes of unclean spirits.

Amen.

CHAPTER SEVEN

THE PLAGUE OF LICE OR CREEPING THINGS (Works and fruitfulness of the dust: flesh and carnality)

The scriptural rendering of this plague is found in Exodus 8:16-19:

Vs. 17 *"... Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt."*

A quick check of the rendering of "Lice" in some other translations gives us some interesting perspectives:

- *"And vermin came upon man and beast"* (Jewish publication society: The Torah: five books of Moses).
- *"And it turned into maggots on man and beast"* (Oxford University Press and Cambridge University Press 1961: The New English Bible).
- *"The mosquitoes attacked men and beast"* (Doubleday and Company, Inc. 1966: The Jerusalem Bible).
- *"And there were stinging gnats among the men and among the four-footed beast"* (The Septuagint: Charles Thomson).
- *"All the dust of the earth was changed into insects"* (Cambridge University Press and E. P. Dutton and Company. The Bible in Basic English).
- *"The dust of the earth was turned into gnats"* (The New American Bible).
- *"All the dust of the ground throughout the land of Egypt became mosquitoes"* (Harper and Row Publishers, Inc. and Holder and Stoughton, Ltd: A New Translation of the Bible by James Moffat, 1954).

- *"All the dust in the entire Egyptian land became gnats"* (Zondervan Publishing House. The Modern Language Bible: The New Berkeley Version In Modern English, 1945, 1959, 1969).

All the foregoing translations in summary render "*Lice*" as vermin, maggots, mosquitoes, stinging gnats and insects. Thus, the dust of the land of Egypt turned into creeping things that were collectively and severally described as: maggots, insects, lice, mosquitoes, vermin and stinging gnats.

The Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary (6th Edition, 2000) defines "*vermin*" as either insects that live on the bodies of animals and sometimes humans beings or (disapprovingly) of people who are unpleasant or dangerous while it also states that "*gnat*" is a small, biting fly with two wings. It however defines "*maggot*" as a creature like a small short worm that is the young form of fly.

In effect, the land of Egypt brought forth different stages and dimensions of creeping/stinging insects. The source of these creatures was the "*dust*" or "*land*" of Egypt. Adam was formed of the "*dust of the earth*". Thus, this speaks of the Adamic man or the natures of the soul of man and that which comes forth of these natures at the fulness of time or at midnight. The scripture in Gen. 8:22, says that "*While the earth remaineth, seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease*".

This indicates that at this time of harvest or midnight, the earthly carnal nature of Adam is bound and programmed of God to bring forth vermin and other creeping things. This is clearly set forth in the following scripture 1Corinthians 15:47-49:

Vs. 47: *"The first man is of the earth, earthy"* (KJV).

"...Man the first is from the earth, material" (Moffat)

"...The first man is made of earthly clay" (W. J. Conybeare)

"...The first man is made of the soil of the ground"
(Beck, W. F.)

"The second man is the Lord from heaven" (KJV)

"...Man the second is from heaven" (Moffat).

Vs. 48 *"As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy"* (KJV)

"...Those earth minded are like the one from the earth"
(Berkeley)

"The nature of that earth-born man is shared by his earthy son." (Knox Ronald, Monsignor)

"The nature of the man of dust is repeated in all men - all made of dust" (Norlie, Olaf, M.)

"And as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly" (KJV)

"And the heavenly man is the pattern of all the heavenly"
(New English Bible, NEB)

"...The nature of the heaven born man, by his heavenly sons" (Knox)

"...and those heaven-minded are like the one from heaven"
(Berkeley)

"The nature of the man from heaven is repeated in those who are of heaven" (Norlie, O. M.)

Vs. 49 *"And as we have borne the image of the earthy,"* (KJV)

"...And it remains for us, who once bore the stamp of earth" (Knox)

".....So that just as we have been made like the material pattern"(Phillips)

In the spirit therefore, we see that there is now a quickening of the Plague of the "*dust of Egypt*" (carnality and flesh) in the soul of man to bring forth of its kind - "*vermin, lice*".

"*Lice*" speak of those that are earth-bound: whose mind and nature are set and fixed in carnal, earthy and temporal things. This plague or working in man is the principle dominant in the Adamic or first man. The dominant nature of the soul that we see on the earth is of this realm and the realm and from the carnal, earthy, sensual and unable to rise up in God to assume the heavenly nature of Christ or to dwell and be planted/established in the highest realms of the heavenly natures/glories of Christ which God has purposed to be expressed in the soul of man.

The scriptures are here indicating that there are three dimensions of this plague NOW taking place in the realm of the earthiness or carnality of the soul of man:

Imaginations of the mind:

The mind of man as expressed in his soul realm, constitutes the major, or dominant component of the natures of the soul. Thus, in the fruitfulness of the earthiness of the soul that is taking place at this time of midnight, we are witnessing the coming forth or the birthing of several wicked machinations or fruits from the carnal, ungodly, reprobate and rebellious minds of men. This "*high mindedness*" is so complex and depraved that the imaginations of man's mind have not only become idols to man, but we see man worshipping "*self or himself as god*" - operating as unto itself, without any recourse to its creator or to any other deity.

This is a dimension of that which the scriptures in the Book of Revelation calls worship of the beast or his image as expressed or thrown up within the wilderness of man's lifeless and earthy soul realm. In this realm therefore, the mind of man in the state of total deception, falsely perceives itself as being in "charge" of his own affairs or destiny (secular humanism) but is in actual fact, following a scripture *"Ye shall be as gods"* as was the case with Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden, but alas, the one who gets the worship and life ultimately. Today we see that the imaginations of man have gone completely wild and out of control without any influence of the nature or Spirit of God. This is the mind or mark of the Beast that is being imprinted upon the mind or forehead of the realm of carnality or "dust of the earth" even within the body of God's people.

Man has worked very hard to bring forth several offspring that are devoid of Godly principles in every sphere of its existence such as politics, world commerce and trade, international relations, sexuality and marriage, education, entertainment and the information super highway including the internet: that web which now links together the energies and workings of the souls of men to the extent that intimacy of the deepest kind is now consummated at the realm of the mind (internet) wherein physical boundaries of time and space are becoming immaterial and inconsequential. Man is pushing very hard to come to fulness in this quest to *"be as gods knowing both good and evil"*, even as the scriptures say in Daniel that *".... Knowledge shall increase and man shall run to and fro"*. This speaks of man's mind being released unto the ability to rise in its imaginations to either a high place in God in Christ or to be raised up unto very high imaginations of wickedness and rebellion against God's rule and government.

raised up unto very high imaginations of wickedness and rebellion against God's rule and government.

This rebellion shall surely come to its fullness at the harvest time of midnight when the sons of God shall be activated and the fullness of the mind of Christ shall be quickened in them. Thus, the kingdom and dominion shall be transferred unto them, being that the brightness of the coming of the mind of the Christ through the ministry of the Blood of Jesus Christ, shall consume the power of darkness, and overthrow the set thrones and dominions of the powers of darkness, rulers and high wickedness that have long ruled and reigned over the minds and souls of men. We therefore see that the dwellers in heaven shall rejoice when and as they see both in themselves and in the body of Christ, the kingdom of God coming and being established in great power and glory "**...for NOW (indeed) is come the salvation and strength of God's elect company of overcomers". Praise the LORD!!!**

Thus, the scriptures in 1 Cor. 15:47-49 are speaking forth the mystery that has long been hidden, but is now being revealed to his saints that the mind of man has two potentials: either to reach the highest dimensions possible in expressing and birthing that which is carnal, sensual and devilish or to rise in God through the mind of Christ unto the very heavenlies of God not as a stranger but as a Son of his presence, having been brought forth by the wisdom and knowledge of God in the deep bowels of God's crucible of trials and tribulations "*...for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth*" (Is. 66:8).

We have borne the mind of the earthy in the past but it is NOW time for the elect of God to arise in power and glory to bear the mind and nature of the heavenly nature of the sons of God. This is our calling and inheritance: to be part of the first fruits of the new man in Christ Jesus that is NOW rising in the earth to exercise godly dominion and authority. This authority and dominion becomes operational in us when we put on the mind of Christ that has and is being ministered unto us through the blood of Jesus, which bears unto us the *very* life and energy of God's *life*, which brightness shall consume and utterly destroy all the strongholds of the enemy. No wonder the Apostle Paul does say that the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty through God to the casting/pulling down or destroying/casting off imaginations and every high thing, wickedness and rebellion, that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God (2 Cor. 10:45).

Furthermore, it is instructive that prior to this point in the previous plagues, beginning from the contest of these serpents, the turning of the Nile waters to blood and the plague of the frogs, the magicians of Egypt could replicate these acts of God. However, this plague of Lice marks a distinction and a turning point for it says in Exodus 8:18:

*"And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, **but they could not**"!!*

Vs. 19 *"Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, **THIS IS THE FINGER OF GOD**"*

Here, God began to make a distinction, for it is the breaking forth of the fulness of the mind of Christ or the power of the Blood of Jesus as manifested as the life, light and power of God within the saints that would mark this distinction. It is at this experience of quickening of the sons of God that the powers of the heavens and

of Egypt shall be shaken to the point of submission in realizing that the sons of God have emerged on the scene to take over fully as the LORD OF THE EARTH: to shepherd the nations with a rod of iron and to reign as joint-heirs on the earth as kings and priests. (Rev. 5:10; 12:5; 19:5;).

Works of the flesh:

The other dimension of the fruitfulness of the land of Egypt or carnality has to do with the bringing forth of the works of the flesh as shown in Galatians 5:19-21, and includes adultery, fornications, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envying, murders, drunkenness, revellings and such like. These vices are set to increase and come to fulness or measure of harvest at midnight.

Hence, believers are encouraged to strive to put off these while putting on the fruit of the spirit which include love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. The world lacks these fruits of the spirit which the saints of God are being empowered in this season of midnight to bring forth upon their vessels, for the world to feed upon. We are to nourish the nations as life-giving spirits. Did the scriptures not say that the leaves and fruits of the tree of life, streams, rivers and fountains in the paradise of God in Christ are for the healing of the nations? May we be encouraged to become life-givers, even life-giving spirits at this hour of midnight. Amen.

Issue of life:

Finally, these "*biting gnats or insects*" that the land of Egypt brought forth speak of "*the issue of life*" that is sucked and drained out of the souls of men especially through the emotions and desires as a consequence of the working and manifestation of the works of the flesh. Sexual infidelity, divorce, uncleanness and lust such as

Pornography and masturbation, serve as portals of this issue of life from men. This leads to weakness and inability for men to abide in the things of God or in the presence of God. Hence, separation from God, dryness and unfruitfulness has been the harvest hitherto from the lives of God's people and the nations.

Thank God for the deliverance that belongs to the people of God, for upon mount Zion shall be deliverance unto every one that begins to look to the Lord in repentance, for we shall overcome him (and be set free) by the blood of the Lamb (Rev. 12:11). The healing of the woman with the issue of blood (Lu.8:43-44) is a type of the healing of the church (woman here representing the church) at the time of midnight that would reflect in the stoppage of this ailment. The sickness shall be cured. The deliverance of every one so affected is assured of the Lord as we look unto him and behold his holiness in faith, nothing doubting; these mountains shall be removed and cast unto the sea (Mark 11:23).

CHAPTER EIGHT

PLAGUE OF THE SWARMS OF FLIES

(Gathering of unclean spirits or Vultures)

Eccl. 10:1 "Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour."

Matthew 12:24 "But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, this fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub (Beelzebul) the prince (or Lord) of the devils."

2 Kings 1:2 "And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease."

In the antiquities of ancient mythologies, Baal-zebub is regarded as Lord of the flies, producer of flies and one that controls and has influence over them. According to Unger Bible Dictionary by Merrill F. Unger*, Baal-zebub is also known as Lord of the heavenly habitation. In the above scriptures, we see a clear association and link between Baal-zebub who was deified and worshipped as the god and oracle of Ekron and Beelzebub (Baalzebub), the prince of devils or demons, in the time of Jesus. In the former scenario, Baal-zebub is the Lord of flies, while in the latter case, it is referred to as Lord of devils/demons. This therefore points to a link between flies and devils/demons much as we see in Rev. 16:12-14, where the scriptures clearly state that frogs are symbolic of unclean spirits. In the same vein, the scripture in Eccl. 10:1 further links flies to the process of death, decay and defilement in that the oil of the apothecary is defiled by dead flies and thereby produce a stinking, evil and putrefying odour or fragrance.

The oil of the apothecary is figurative of the anointing oil and in a sense speaks of the two witnesses of Christ (Rev. 11:3-4) who are

referred to as the *"two anointed ones or sons of fresh oil "* in Zec. 4:11-14, which pipe or give fresh oil to the Body of Christ as part of the process through which Jesus Christ, the head of the body, who is called *"CHRIST: the Anointed One"*, cherishes and nourishes his body even unto its continual edification and perfection. Thus, the ultimate effect of "flies" in the spirit is to putrefy, defile and pollute the sweet fragrance or aroma of the land, its people or the body of Christ.

Let us refer to the account of this plague of flies as recorded in Exodus 8:20-32:

Vs. 24 "And the LORD did so; and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies."

Here the end result of this plague of flies was that *"the Land was corrupted by the swarm of flies"*. The swarm of flies has a "corrupting effect" which is consistent with the teaching of the scriptures that *"dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking, (unpleasant, putrefying and evil) savour (or fragrance)"*. This corrupting and putrefying effect of the swarm of flies actually produced two results in the course of this plague:

Vs. 23 "And I (Jehovah the Almighty God) will put a division between my people and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be."

Vs. 22 "And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth."

The two results of this plague of flies are clear:

Goshen: In Goshen, the camp of the people of God, there was a redeeming or overshadowing effect of the covering of Jehovah the great I AM. There was no swarm of flies. There was no penetration of the corrupting or putrefying effect of this swarm of flies. This action is a pointer to what is now happening and shall yet happen within the confines of the Israel of God at this period of midnight: the LORD GOD *"...is redeeming his own, he is purifying his body...with the washing of the water by the word...and by the cleansing power of the blood of Jesus...to present unto himself a glorious church without any spot or wrinkle or any such thing"* (Eph. 5:25- 27). *"Therefore let everyone that nameth the name of Christ depart from every uncleanness and iniquity"* (2 Tim.2:19) *"...for at this time of the seventieth week (fulness of time) he is making an end of sin, he is finishing the transgression and he is making reconciliation or atonement for iniquity that he might bring in everlasting righteousness, seal up the vision and prophecy and anoint (consecrate) unto himself the people of the most holy place experience"* (Dan. 9:24).

Egypt: In Egypt, the swarm of flies entered into the house of Pharaoh, the houses of his servants and into those of the people of the land. **Every segment of Egypt was corrupted and defiled.** There was a putrefying and evil fragrance hanging all over the land of Egypt. The atmosphere was poisoned and death and decay visited every home at this time of midnight. This invariably speaks of the condition of the world today in which the swarms of flies or devils/demons have been released and are being released over the heavens of the people of the earth, with death and decay infiltrating every segment of man's life and

relationships.

When we look closer at human nature, we begin to discern that the ancient landmarks have been removed, social barriers are being broken, gay and lesbian marriages are being legalized in so-called Christian countries. In England, Prince Charles who is heir-apparent to the English throne and the pseudo head of the Anglican church is reported to have said that he is the "defender of faith" and no longer "the defender of THE FAITH", which gallant Christian warriors such as William Tyndale, John Wycliffe, Miles Coverdale, Charles/John Wesley, Charles Spurgeon and a host of others, once delivered unto the saints in England and the whole world.

We could go on and on in recounting the collapse of morality, virtue, godliness, fear of God, good neighborliness, love and peace in the comity of men. Human nature has been corrupted and defiled to such an extent that the scriptures say in Rev. 16:3, “...*every living soul died in the sea* (speaking of the nations).”

This corruption of human nature in the world at this time of midnight is graphically illustrated and better appreciated when we relate it to the fruits of the activity of either the spirit of Christ within the soul of the redeemed of the LORD or the destructive and putrefying corruptive effect of the action of the "Lord of the flies and his cohort or swarm of flies" in the souls of the damned in the world who have rejected the grace of God through Jesus Christ.

Galatians 5:22-24 speaks of the fruits of the spirit being love, joy, peace, longsuffering (patience), gentleness (kindness), goodness (benevolence, generosity), faith.

(fidelity), meekness (tolerance) and temperance (self-restraint, self-control). These are the fragrances of the garden of the Lord which he is cultivating within his elect bride at this time of midnight. This is a secret work that is shut out from the attention of the world and the false bride, just as the scriptures say in the Songs of Solomon 4:

Vs. 12 *"A garden enclosed is my sister my spouse (bride), a spring shut up, a fountain sealed."*

Vs. 13 *"Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits: camphire, with spikenard,"*

Vs. 14 *"Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:"*

Vs. 15 *"A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon."*

One of the most profound things that would characterize and hallmark the time of midnight is the final preparation and unveiling/revelation of the bride. The bride of Christ would be clearly marked out from the rest of humanity.

The distinguishing feature of the bride of Christ would not be miracles, prosperity and the like. The distinguishing nature shall be FRUITS, even the FRUITS of CHRIST borne first in the gardens, fountains and soul of the bride. This is the basic thought here presented in these scriptures "...their (our) souls shall be like a watered garden" (Is.58:11; 51:3; Jer.31:12) for the scriptures say clearly that "...by their fruits ye shall know them" (Matt.7:20; Jas.3:17) "*Herein is my father glorified, that (when) ye bear much fruit...*" (John15:8).

The purpose of this garden is **FELLOWSHIP** in respect of Christ, his body and the world at large:

Songs of Solomon 5:1 *"I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved..."*

This fellowship is like unto that which John did say that we should have with the Father and the son:

1 John 1:3 *"That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ."*

Christ, his friends and his beloved are here in feasting in this garden and body of the people of God wherein there is a mingling, interflowing and mutual piping and supply to every dimension and part of Zion:

Psalm 113:2 *"It is like the precious ointment upon the head that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;"*

Songs of Solomon 6:

Vs. 2 *"My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies."*

Vs. 3 *"I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies."*

One of the things that the enemy is intent on fouling and defiling is quality fellowship between Christ and his bride. Most believers have long lost this sweet bliss of fellowship with the LORD. The stress of modern day, Jet/computer age life and rat race to "make it" has hardened our bowels of first love. Many believers are just going through the motions with "the heavens over them" being like brass and iron. Dryness is the hallmark here.

But there is good news. Hear what the scriptures say:

Songs of Solomon 6 vs. 13 *"Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two armies"*.

This is the time of repentance, healing and restoration for the bridal Shulamite company in the church for at this time of midnight (at the fulness of the dispensation of all things) the two armies of the Lord both in heaven (triumphant) and on earth (militant) are being harnessed into one in Christ. The basis of our fellowship here is that we are one in Christ. The fellowship here is one that runs through and through and through, in which all the armies of the Lord are feeding together upon the riches, bounties, delicacies and the life of Christ anew in the kingdom, under the sweet embrace and banner of his overshadowing wings of love and righteousness.

Those who return to the Lord are assured of life. Their bread and water/freshness shall never fail. They shall have access to the hidden manna: that corn of heaven, that is now being ushered, dished and fed to the "*Esthers*" locked away in the fattening/preparation chambers of the bride in anticipation of the union with the bridegroom at midnight.

The alternative and consequences of not heeding the call to return to the Lord with fastings, mourning, weepings and repentance is both horrendous and chilling in that the principle of fragrances and aromas in the spirit is that they serve as sacred openings, invitations, submissions, worship and offerings to the spirit, be they of the Lord or of the devil.

Exodus 30:34-38 speaks of the incense being holy and to be compounded of stacte, onycha, frankincense, galbanum, sweet spices and perfumes:

Vs. 34 *"And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte (gum storax), and onycha (burnt/powdered mollusc shell) and galbanum; these sweet spices (that engender sweet fellowship with God and men) with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight:"*

Vs. 35 *"And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, (that can be defiled by dead flies) tempered together, pure and holy:"*

Vs. 36 *"And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet (fellowship) with thee: it shall be unto you most holy."*

The sweet aroma of the four spices of the holy incense represents the fragrance and offerings emanating from the four natures of our soul. Spirits respond to this aroma in various basic ways: it calls unto fellowship in the behalf and case of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost while unclean spirits are judged and rebuked on the contrary. Thus the more sweet odours we offer unto the heavens, the more we open our hearts unto God for him to pour himself into our being, especially during exultant praise and worship, while at the same time being lifted high above and beyond the reach and realm of the prince of the power of the air.

The holy anointing oil works in much the same principle: Exodus 30:22-33:

Exodus 30:23 *“Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,”*

Vs. 24 *"And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an hin."*

Vs. 25 *"And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment (sacred anointing oil), an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil."*

Vs. 30 *"And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate (sanctify, make holy, hallow, set apart,) them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office."*

Vs. 32 *"Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you."*

The sweetspices compounded after the art of the apothecary served to usher Aaron and his sons into a special realm of fellowship, union and relationship with God. It also served to bring the mark of ownership and rulership of God upon their hearts since the compounding and use of the holy anointing oil was strictly exclusive to God Almighty. It served to temper and render their natures acceptable and pleasant unto God for fellowship, glory and service. It also served to confer upon them authority, power and influence with God in respect of men and the heavens.

The other confirmation that these sweet spices and oils confer fragrance, aromas and coverings upon the person of the bride that makes her acceptable pleasing and desirable unto the bridegroom is the oiling of Esther, the Queen with sweet odours. Sweet odours are for purification while the foul odours that have been produced by the dead flies in the ointment serve for defilement, putrification, death and decay.

Esther 2:

Vs. 12 *"Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying (beautifying) of the women;)"*

Vs. 17 *"And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti."*

Vs. 18 *"Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king."*

It is crystal clear that the time of purifying the Esthers of God (the Church or the elect bride of Christ) with odours, sweet spices and oils would bring forth an inner beauty, fragrance and perfection that would endear her to the king especially at midnight. This midnight preparation and offering of the prepared soul of the elect company of the bride would bring pleasure to the king in so much that the bride would obtain favours (including God's intervention on our behalf at this time of midnight) and come to a place of promotion and crowning with authority and power in the spirit, just as was the case with Esther.

This is to encourage all who are going through this preparation in anticipation of being admitted into the presence, fellowship and union with the bridegroom, to continue to press on for the graces, odours and oils of beauty that you acquire through these trials, tribulations, persecutions, troubles and all, would surely cause you to

obtain favour and mercy of the Lord during the time of visitation and the midnight hour of great destruction.

Authority, dominion, thrones, crowns and a place of honour and power awaits the elect company of the bride that would be beautified in the inward man for their Lord and master Jesus Christ.

On the contrary, the dead flies in the ointment of the apothecary and the swarm of flies in Egypt speak of fellowship with demons and evil spirits in that the aroma given forth by the works of the flesh or dead works bring forth the aroma of death unto death and serve to attract these foul spirits who love, crave and long for the abode and fellowship of the dead. **Thus, the dead carcass and the foul aroma emanating therefrom becomes a focus or gathering point for this swarm of flies, and Beelzebub, their prince.** This habitation therefore is that spoken of and referred to as Babylon. Thus, the aroma or fragrance from our hearts/lives will gather unto us either the glory and power of Christ or the swarm of defiling, putrefying flies and their prince, Beelzebub.

It is important to further confirm this preparation and inner work of beautification and the oiling that is NOW taking place in the church. This is apparently the most current activity in Zion seeing also that this is a crucial part of the essentials that must take place at the offering of the day of atonement (which is the second component of the feast of tabernacles) wherein the soul natures are broken up through repentance, mournings and fastings that they may be bound up, healed and tempered of the Lord with the sweet aromas and fragrances of his person as imprinted and worked into the soul natures of emotion, mind, will and desires by the ministry of the Holy Spirit. This is

perhaps the reason why it is absolutely essential to yield and obey the Holy Spirit that we might attain unto the mark of the sonship of the Father, for the sons of God are those who are Now being led of the Holy Ghost to be shut in within the “*Goshen of Christ*”, away from the interference and defilement of the flies of Egypt at this midnight hour.

The sons of God are those who are being led of the Holy Ghost to experience a jerking of their vision and to focus away from the outward appearance of man, to the more crucial point of looking inward wherein they cry out for deliverance as they behold the iniquities and abominations still hidden within dark crevices and altars within the temple of their soul. They are not hesitant in calling out unto the Lord, for like blind Bartimaeus, these are casting away the garments of religion and church playing to come to the Lord in true repentance, breaking down every identified false altar, attitude, habit and idol, etc.

The scripture in Psalm 45 goes further to confirm this important work of the anointing and oiling of the bride:

Vs. 13 *"The king's daughter is all GLORIOUS WITHIN: her clothing is of wrought gold."*

Vs. 8 *"All thy garments (robe, coverings) SMELL OF MYRRH, AND ALOES, AND CASSIA, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad."*

Vs. 14 *"She shall be BROUGHT UNTO THE KING IN RAIMENT OF NEEDLEWORK: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee."*

Vs. 11 *"So shall the king GREATLY DESIRE THY BEAUTY: for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him."*

Vs.7 *"Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with THE OIL OF GLADNESS above thy fellows."*

As we draw very close to the final moments of this generation of them that have rebelled and fallen away from the truth of Christ, the Holy Spirit is busy marking/sealing the forehead or mind and inward natures of the elect company of the bride with these sweet spices, incense, aroma and holy oils in preparation for that great union and marriage long spoken and prophesied of and referred to as the last feast or that great Feast of Tabernacles or Ingathering. May the Lord find us worthy to be partakers of this awesome experience and calling. Amen.

In considering the consequences or the effects of foul, unclean, putrefying or evil odours and "*strange fires*", the scriptures say in 2 Corinthians 2:

Vs. 15 *"For we are unto God a sweet savor of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish."*

Vs. 16 *"To the one we are the savor of death unto death; and to the other the savor of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?"*

In other words, the stinking savour or foul odours, fragrances and aromas cause the gathering or coming together of the swarm of flies, Vultures and unclean spirits:

Matthew 24: 28: *"For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together"* (KJV).

"Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather" (New English Bible: New Testament)

"Wherever there is a dead body, the vultures will flock" (The New Testament: An American Translation by Edgar J. Godspeed)

The word translated in the Authorized Version as "**carcase**" is the Greek word, "*Ptomah*", (Strong's No. 4430) and means: "*to fall, that which is fallen, a corpse, dead body, lifeless body, carrion or carcass*". Thus, it is very clear that the body to which the eagles or vultures gather unto is a **lifeless/dead** body or **corpse/carcass**.

Again, the word translated as "*eagles*" in this verse is the Strong's No. 105. This is the Greek word "*aetos*" meaning the eagle or vulture. Here, there is a clear agreement by all Bible commentators including: "¹*Vines Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words*, "²*Unger's Bible Dictionary* and "³*Smith's Bible Dictionary*", that the "*eagles*" as translated in this verse is probably the vulture, particularly the "griffon or bald headed eagle" (vulture fulvus) and "Neophronpercnopterus" or "the golden or imperial eagle" (pharaoh's chicken). These commentators also agree that both the eagle and the vulture share certain eating habits, specifically the tendency to prey upon lifeless or dead creatures, though they also kill their own prey with their sharp beaks. They also have a keen or sharp eye-sight that enables them to identify very distant objects and to hasten to the prey (Job 9:6).

-
1. *Vines Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words*
 2. *Ungers's Bible Dictionary*
 3. *Smith's Bible Dictionary*

Thus, the above scripture is clearly saying that wheresoever there is a lifeless body, or a manifestation that does not emanate from Christ or the works of the flesh, the vultures or eagles which are all unclean birds (Lev. 11:1-32) will surely gather for feasting or fellowship. This is because these creatures and other dark and unclean beings and evil spirits feed and draw strength from negative and lower forms or realms of life.

This is because carnal works of the flesh constitute evil or stinking odours, natures, fragrances, offerings or smoke and the evil foul bird would respond to hastily as a clarion call for feasting or fellowship. No wonder that Rev. 19:17-19 says:

Vs. 17 *"And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud, voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;"*

Vs. 18 *"That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great."*

The scripture in Luke 17:24-37 adds another dimension to this thought:

Vs. 34 *"I tell you, in that night (midnight) there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left."*

Vs. 35 *"Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left."*

Vs. 36 *"Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left."*

Vs. 37 *"And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord?" (KJV)*

"Where will it be, Master? Interposed the disciples"
(Twentieth century New Testament).

"And he said unto them, wheresoever the body is"(KJV)

"...Where the dead body is, he replied" (The New Testament in Modern Speech (R. F. Weymouth)

Wherever the corpse is" (The New Testament According to the Eastern Texts (George M. Lawmsa)

"...Wherever there is carrion..." (The New Testament: A Translation in the Language of the People by Charles B. Williams).

"...Thither will the eagles be gathered together"(KJV)

"...There also will the vultures flock together (Weymouth translation)

"...There the vultures will gather" (by Moffat translation).

The account of this passages as presented by the different translations spanning various times, peoples and cultures, **all show that at midnight, there will be a gathering of dead, spiritually lifeless people to form an organization, movement or church** that would attract the fellowship of *devils*, unclean spirits, unclean birds and vultures through the evil odour and aroma or fragrance of the works of their flesh. Conversely (in much the same way), there will also be a gathering together unto Christ of all the elect bride of Christ in the heavens (Eph.1:10; 2:14-22; 1 Thes. 4:13-19;) for a time of stupendous bliss of fellowship and feasting. Alleluia!

This gathering in the spirit is called **Babylon**, a type of the original rebellious gathering in Babel as recorded in Genesis 11:1-9, where men banded themselves together to make themselves a name and to build a tower unto the heavens, in honour to the hosts of heaven: chiefly the sun, moon and stars; with Nimrod as their captain in this

gathering and massing together of all spirits that are united by their common rebellion against God:

Rev. 18 vs. 2-3:

Vs. 2 *"And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation (resort, abode and dwelling) of devils, and the hold (fort, stronghold, haunt) of every foul (unclean, wicked) spirit, and a cage (refuge) of every unclean (filthy) and hateful (detestable, loathsome) bird.*

Vs. 3 *"For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies."*

The scriptures above contain all the elements of fellowship.... "Wine"..... "delicacies" (wantonness, luxuries and reckless pleasures).... "Fornication" (intercourse, lewdness). It is here saying that Babylon is the body corporate to which all hateful, foul and unclean spirits, demons and devils are being gathered unto in much the same manner that Zion (heavenly Jerusalem) is that union or realm to which the general assembly and church of the firstborn, spirits of just men being made perfect, innumerable company of angels and Jesus the mediator are also being gathered unto, under the covering and nourishment of the perfect blood of (Jesus) sprinkling that speaketh better things than the blood of Abel.

The basic characteristic of Babylon is the fellowship, union or communion with unclean spirits: the opening up of their souls to receive "ministry" and to give forth life and offerings to these hateful birds of darkness. Their nature being that of darkness, they feed on the base, earthly and carnal natures of man hence their ability to sight the prey (usually dead and

lifeless) to which they hasten unto very swiftly, being aided, drawn or invited by the aroma of the carcass or the dead/lifeless body.

The basic thought here is that the common thread running through all the elements of this fellowship includes fornication, wine, delicacies and riches, and also the spirits of violence, greed, uncleanness and lust. This fellowship and supping ultimately leads to bondage, habit and the onset of the "besetting sin". Thus the product and result of evil/odours offerings and fragrance is that the individual (including believers) open themselves up to unclean spirits and demons which in the final analysis leads one to rebellion, corruption, deception and to partake of the wrath of God's judgment.

These thoughts can be found in the scriptures in Rev. 17-19.

Rev. 17:2:

“With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.”

"The wine of her fornication" speaks of a union, fellowship, joining and licentious intercourse with "Vultures"- desires, products, possessions, values, objects and things that the people of the world have derived pleasure in and benefited from, without realizing that they have emanated from the spiritual cesspool of the lewd, deceptive, dead and lifeless body of Babylon such as entertainment, internet, sports, education, politics, economics and world trade and global finance, culture and tourism. In all of these enterprises, the driving force is whoredom, uncleanness, greed, selfishness, pride, corruption, the enthronement and glorification of

pleasures, "*lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God...*" (2 Tim. 3:14), divisions, strife, contentions and every manner of the works of the flesh (Galatians 5:19-21).

The end result of this intercourse and fellowship is that the flesh is being and has been glorified to the extent that the dominant theme in the world today is supremacy of self and not God "*... Worshipping the creature more than the creator*" (Rom.1:25). This in effect means that human nature has become more materialistic and earth-bound or similar to the nature of the serpent which is perpetually bound to the earth or carnal realm.

No wonder then that the "*serpentine spirits*" of deception, lewdness, sensuality, whoredom and soft pornography is the most dominant theme in the world today. These have been "dressed up" by the advertisement industry as being respectable and that which constitutes the ultimate meaning of "happiness and the dream" to which all must seek to actualize in their lives.

Rev. 17:4 "*And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:*"

Vs. 5 "*And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.*"

Abominable practices and life styles such as lesbianism, sodomy (homosexuality), prostitution, pornography, single parenthood, selfishness, pride, etc. are all being dressed up in beautiful garbs and images and fed to the inhabitants of the earth. The earth and its people are as a result "drunk with the wine" of this fornication or temple/sacramental - prostitution, being that prostitution/whoredom originated in pagan temples

in ancient times. “...*The nations are mad*” (Jeremiah 51:7; Is.), or drunk, or operating under the influence of this “*wine of the wrath of her lewdness/abominations and fornications.*”

This cup of abominations speaks of a well-organized system designed to deceive, indoctrinate, enrich with somewhat pleasurable but abominable practices, habits and subsequently to bind all its worshippers with a nature of darkness and beastliness. Hence Babylon is depicted as a harlot (deceptive serpentine spirit) riding upon a beast (being supported, propped up, receiving life and feeding upon the beastly nature tendencies of the people of the earth realm). She is also depicted as the city that ruleth over the whole world (Rev.17:18).

The forehead or mind of Babylon (which in contrast to the mind of Christ, is now being ministered unto the elect bride of Christ by the blood of Jesus) is that of whoredom. The scriptures in Jeremiah 3:3 also confirm this.

“Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.”

This “forehead of Babylon” is a nature of whoredoms that is infective, contaminating and polluting all that come in contact with it. The greatest casualty of this romance has been the church, particularly the Pentecostal segment of it, which has assumed the status of “*the false prophet*” as seen in Rev. 13:11-18. The scripture in Rev. 17:6 attests to this:

“And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.”

The "church in deception" has become the greatest source of life to this system..... *"I saw the woman (spirit) drunken with the blood (...the life that is in the blood of the saints": Lev. 7:11). The church in deception or "false prophet" is that which is now giving life to the image of the beast and also causing its followers and adherents to subsequently make an image to the beast/dragon (Satan) and to give worship to it while all the while thinking that they do obeisance to God Almighty. What a deception!!*

The scripture in Rev. 18:2, therefore, indicates that this fellowship of Babylon is indeed a habitation in the spirit where devils, demons, fallen angels and fallen man (carnal, rebellious and ungodly in nature) dwell and partake of the flesh or sacrifices of the dead. Thus, just as the scriptures depict the believer as one that is seated with Christ (in fellowship) *"in heavenly places"* (Ephesians 2:6), we also see the converse situation in which the carnal man, departed disembodied spirits of ungodly men (demons), devils, fallen angels and all manner of unclean and hateful birds dwell, inhabit and are in fellowship also with this realm of darkness and hell called Babylon.

This thought is further emphasized by the scripture in Isaiah 13:21:

"But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance (feast/fellowship) there."

The word translated here as *"satyr"* is the Hebrew word *"sa'i r"* (Strong's No. 8163, Old Testament Hebrew) meaning *a Faun, shaggy, or hairy he-goat, but also translated as goat-demon or goat idols especially in 2 Chronicles 11:15 which says "He (Jeroboam) ordained him priests for the high places and for devils (Hebrew: Sa'ir), and for*

the calves which he had made". Also in Lev. 17:11, we see that the "*sa'ir*" or "*demon-goat*" was the object of worship and sacrifices were offered in the idolatrous temples for the devils (Hebrew: "*sa'ir*") and for the calves which he had made. The "*sa'ir*" or "*demon-goat*" or idols were objects of worship and serves to underscore the fact that **the realm of Babylon is a place of worship, fellowship, feasting, dancing and eating the sacrifices of the dead.**

God's people, especially the elect bride of Christ, are enjoined and called upon to flee from this habitation and to "*come out of her*". They are not to dwell or inhabit therein. We see this injunction and principle clearly in the following scripture in Isaiah 13:20 "*It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation*". This is so, for it is only the unclean, doleful and abominable creatures that do gather, dwell and fellowship in this place of the carcass or dead and lifeless creatures.

This therefore implies that the true victory of the Bride of Christ is her deliverance and overcoming of Babylon. In fact, the righteousness of the saints is fully established when we become washed from the stains, blemishes and spots of this feast and fellowship of Babylon. Hence, the daughter of Zion, or the foolish bride of Christ, that dwellest in the midst of Babylon has to make herself ready, by submitting to the present cleansing ministry of the blood of Jesus that she might be presented by the Holy Spirit as a chaste bride: that has been freed and delivered from the slavery and bondage of this ungodly tendency of eating at both the table of the Lord and that of devils. The following scriptures capture the mood of the spirit on this matter: Rev. 18:20-24.

These passages show that the dwellers and inhabitants of heaven would experience great liberty and deliverance as

God judges great Babylon and that the little light ("*light of a candle*") that was being supplied by the daughter of Zion in her midst will be taken away in so much that the voice of the Bridegroom and Bride would not be heard any more at all in Babylon.

Thus, this realm of Babylon is turning and will turn away and rebel so much against God that the will, word and prophetic voice of God will depart out of the midst of her. It is therefore not surprising that in some of the places of so-called "Christian worship", there is no place, room or allowance made to know, not to talk of doing the will of God. **It is all man:** the beast system is fully in charge and in control - "*The voice of the Bridegroom and of the Bride shall be heard no more at all in thee...*" (Rev. 18:22).

Babylon is indeed the place where the carcass of the mighty men of God are accumulated, for "*in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth*" (Rev. 18:24). This realm is sustained by the "*blood of prophets*", even "*the false prophet that giveth life to the image of the image*" (Rev. 13:15) by causing all both small and great, to worship the beast and to submit to the rebellious and carnal ways of man by making an image (bring worship) unto it.

The bride of Christ therefore makes herself ready when she rejects this fellowship and becomes cleansed of all the abominable ways of the wine of her fornication and whoredoms. It is only when we overcome whoredom, harlotry and fellowship with this spirit that our temples become cleansed and fit for the Lord Christ's habitation and overshadowing:

Rev. 19:7 "*...for the marriage of the Lamb is come and his wife has made herself ready.*"

Rev. 19:8“*And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for fine linen is the righteousness of saints.*”

The bride must “*come out of her*”. The bride must overcome whoredoms and Babylon. Amen.

CHAPTER NINE

THE PLAGUE OF THE SLAYING OF ALL ANIMALS

(The Judgment of all Idols/Apis-the Bullgod)

In the mythologies of the ancient mysteries as shown by the Holy Scriptures and several ancient authorities such as: Alexander Hislop (Author of *The Two Babylons*, Loizeaux brothers); and Ralph Woodrow (Author of *Babylon Mystery Religion - Ancient and Modern*); *Unger's Bible Dictionary* by Merrill F. Unger, Moody Press Third Edition and *Encyclopedia Britannica*; all accounts indicate clearly that the symbolism of the "*sacred Bull or Apis*" actually refers to Baal or Nimrod and by extension, points to the universal "*saturnalian cult*" of sun or Devil worshippers.

A quote from Hislop's book (page 45) at this point will suffice:

"The ordinary way in which the favourite Egyptian divinity Osiris was mystically represented was under the form of a young bull or calf-Apis from which the golden calf of the Israelites was borrowed. There was a reason why that calf should not commonly appear in the appropriate symbols of the god he represented, for that calf represented the divinity in the character of Saturn, "the HIDDEN one", "Apis" being only another name for Saturn (the name of Apis in Egyptian is Hepi, Hapi, which is evidently from the Chaldee "Hap" or "to cover". In Egyptian Hap signifies "to conceal"). The cow of Athor, however, the female divinity corresponding to Apis, is well known as a "spotted cow" and it is singular that the Druids of Britain also worshipped "a spotted cow".

In effect, Saturn, the HIDDEN one (also known as Apis), was worshipped by the Saturnalians (a Sun-god worship cult which venerated the host of Heaven), which typified the devil (Hebrew form: *Heylel* or Lucifer: son of the morning

represented by the sun (Day star). It was and still is Devil worship: all shrouded and covered up in mysteries, symbolisms, lies, half-truth and deceptions.

The Encyclopedia Britannica says that Apis is the Greek name of the Egyptian *Hap*, *Hep* or *hapi*, the sacred bull deity worshipped at Memphis and that the **cult of Apis, was a fertility cult**, associated with ptah, the god of the dead; Osiris, the god of the underworld; and Apis-atum: a solar (Sun) or Saturnalian cult. Here, Apis the sacred bull was represented by a bull with two horns and a sun disk or radiation of the sun between its horns. When a bull dies, it was buried with pomp and pageantry in a *sarapeum* - a tomb/underground galleries. The priests of Apis drew Omen from the behavior of the sacred Bull while alive, while *sarapis* represented the twin cults of Apis and Osiris which was located also in Memphis, Egypt.

The veneration of the bull, evidently shown to be baal worship has other forms known as "*Buchis*" (sacred white Bull) and "*Mnevis*"; all constituting a prehistoric religious worship form which has a global/worldwide appeal and variants in which the bull is also represented by the symbol of a large phallus (similar or akin to *Priapus*, the Roman god with a large penile organ). This indicates that the symbolism is that of fertility, regenerative/reproductive power and prowess; or that of an invisible force pointing to the known status of Baal, who is venerated as the Lord, master and giver of all life, whose 'birth' at the winter solstice on December 25/26 marks the high point of "**the occultic season of life**", when all dead vegetations and life forms are quickened by "**the birth of the unconquerable Sun**" or as the Romans would say: "*die natalis vivente solis*" (Latin).

This birth is celebrated worldwide as "**Christmas**", a pagan festival that is similar to the "*yuletide*" of the Druids of Britain and Northern Europe and is highlighted by the twelve nights of the drunken orgies of the yuletide revelries, exchange of gifts, wild celebrations and sacramental prostitution in pagan altars, temples, cults and in the **hearts and minds** of men. This sacred bull is also held to be the partner of the great goddess of fertility which is variously called -*Astarte, Ishtar, Ashtaroth, Diana, Isis, Cybele*, etc.; while in other climes in Africa and Latin America, the various animal cults of the spotted one (spotted cow), the masquerade cults, skull and bones/skinhead cult, all constitute the myriad forms of this global fertility cult of Baal/devil worship.

It is therefore against this background and understanding that we now turn our attention to the issue of this plague of the slaying of all the animals, chiefly the cattle. We shall examine four aspects of this judgment of Apis:

- ❖ Cut off all idols from the land.
- ❖ Cut off beastly nature at midnight.
- ❖ Provision of Egypt will fail.
- ❖ Hidden manna.

Cut off all idols from the land:

One of the major intentions of God Almighty during his visitation and judgment upon Egypt at midnight is to bring total judgment on the gods of Egypt. The very first aspect of this abomination of Egypt was the serpentine spirit (Pharaoh's headgear or crown was shaped like a serpent) that covered the throne of Egypt. After this comes the aspect that deals with the worship of the sacred bull, which speaks of the regenerative or invincible strength to reproduce and bring forth life – fertility worship. This phenomenon

of fertility is a common occurrence in all societies, communities and cultures.

It is both physical/natural and spiritual. It touches on the family, tribal, national development and sustenance of generations, and is understandably of interest and importance to the ruling spirits and principalities over the land. Fertility cults are thus common and interwoven with the lifestyle, traditions and culture of the people including their belief and worship systems and norms. Thus, one of the many principalities, powers, rulers and spiritual wickedness in heavenly high places within the soul realm and natures of men that we have to contend and overcome is that which relates to fertility, whoredom and lust within the context of Baal/devil worship.

We therefore find that among pagan, animist or spiritist cultures, the yearly fertility festivals of our various peoples all speak to this fertility ritual in which the land, people and the ancestral throne (occupied and served by the chiefs and elders) are renewed and re-invigorated yearly by the various cleansing and fertility rites which varies from place to place e.g. *St. Valentine's Day*. The new yam festival in Nigeria, maiden dances and rituals in all communities, the nuptial rites of intending/newlyweds are all classic formats during which this spirit is appeased and worshipped. On a higher dimension, we see that these manifestations are still engrained within the heart and soul natures of the people of God. Hence the scriptures all point to the fact that one of the foolproof signs of God's visitation to his people during the times of refreshing, revival or at this time of midnight is the cutting off of idols from the land which includes this spirit of fertility and whoredoms. Thus this deliverance will occur during this time of midnight when

God Almighty has purposed to judge these spirits as he did so marvelously way back during the time of the Exodus of the Israel of GOD from Egypt. What this means is that for all who would come under the covering of the name, nature, spirit of Christ and the cleansing power of the Blood of Jesus Christ, they would be guaranteed total deliverance from every idol and demon - gods that have put them into bondage and captivity. This fact is further confirmed by the following scriptures:

Zechariah 13:2 "And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land"

This word of the Lord came to Zechariah at a specific time in the restoration of the temple and Jerusalem. It is a specific word indicating that "*in that day*", the names or natures of the Idols would be cut off from the land (The soul of man). The phrase "*in that day*" points to the day of the LORD, the 7th day, which actually begins with the evening before the dawn of the morning. Thus, since it is evident that we are currently in the beginning part of this seventh millennium or dispensation of God's dealing with man upon the earth, which is the period that correspond with the "*evening*" (darkness) of the seventh day, it is therefore clear that this visitation of God upon his people is representative of the things that must take place in order to release the sons of God into the glorious liberty of ushering in the glory of the "*morning aspect*" of this seventh day.

Specifically speaking, the hour in which we now live and operate in is that period long prophesied when the "*unclean spirits will pass out of the land*". Here, it is addressing the uncleanness of the loins (and minds) of the priesthood. Aaron and his sons had to have clean linen

Breeches as the basis for their priestly clothing and garments. (Exodus 28:42-43). Here also, we see that the basic work which the messenger of the covenant is doing according to Malachi 3:1-4, is to sit like a refiner's fire and a fuller's soap to purify our loins and minds from the imprint of whoredom and uncleanness that we must be delivered and prepared unto bringing our offerings in righteousness and Holiness from our inward parts.

Herein lies the importance of the judgment of God on these fertility cults and their images and natures on the altars, hearts and minds of God's people for these fertility cults peak of the birthing of life on the earth in both the physical and spiritual realms. Thus, the coming forth of the sons of God to bring forth life to all creation must necessarily be preceded and ushered in by the bursting forth of a company of people who have partaken of this loins and mind cleansing and purifying experience. This is the First Fruits company. This is the Melchizedec priesthood of the sons of God that is now breaking forth upon the earth. This is that company that would give life and quicken all humanity. This is indeed that man child company, a company of life givers, completely soaked and enmeshed in the immortality of the power of the endless life of the Christ that is now ingrained and made flesh in every tissue of their being. This is that glorious liberty and ability to bring forth life unto Christ, even as every plant brings forth seed according to its likeness. So be it LORD. Amen and Amen.

Thus, the issue of besetting sins, weights and yokes is being settled for the door is now open for all who desire to be set free to come unto this liberty of the sons of God. This is the appointed hour when the names and by implication, the natures of these spirits of greed, lust, uncleanness,

gluttony, violence and wild ungodly desires, etc. would be purged out of our loins, that we might begin to give life to this dying humanity. **This is that life-giving spirit which all creation has been awaiting since Adam's fall.**

Cut off beastly nature at midnight:

Apis, the sacred bull god was judged at midnight. It marked a threshold in Egypt. As it is in the natural, so is it (and shall be) in the spirit. Man's nature is basically depicted to be beastly in the scriptures in that the nature which is not submissive, yielded and broken unto the full obedience of Christ is termed to be beastly. Hear Romans 8:7, "...*The carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law (dictates, will, counsel and statutes) of God, neither indeed can be*". This is the beastly nature of man upon the earth, a nature that fell into perversion and corruption at Eden, being deceived unto seeing himself as "a god" by the Devil (Genesis 3:5). Hence, the scriptures refer to this carnal nature as "*kings of the earth...sitting in the temple of god, showing himself as god...and receiving worship as god*".

We also see that the scriptures say that "*sin reigned from Adam unto Moses*" (Rom. 5:14), so also is it being trumpeted in the heavens now, that this beastly carnal nature which has reigned from Adam unto this time of midnight would be judged and destroyed in the souls of God's people **now** crying out for deliverance. This is more so, as He has promised that He would appear a second time to his own at this season of midnight unto the salvation of their souls.

The beastly nature is undoubtedly in control of its own affairs. It plays second fiddle to no other. He is the King of his own earthy realms and affairs. Not so with the sons of God who are those who have chosen of their own volition (without any emotional influence but out of a conscious, life-committing

decision and offering of their soul unto Christ) to be beheaded... to be slain by the uncompromising sharp demands of the gospel of the cross. These are those who are daily (both instinctively and consciously) submitting to the leadership and government of the Holy Spirit of God...they are being led by the Spirit. Christ is the head of their lives. They are crucified with Christ. There is no more room for the beastly nature to manifest.

There is no occasion for the flesh. **These are dead men...martyred for the witness of Christ...martyred or slain that the Christ might be the only LORD and Master of their lives.** This is the offering that is now taking place in Zion. This is the breaking news. This is now the only preoccupation of the true wise virgins.

The implication of this working in the household of God is that all who resist this beheading experience that entails (that we willingly loose our rights, privileges, etc. to be seen, heard and noticed) will lose the opportunity of the slaying and judgment of the beastly nature within their soul at this appointed hour of midnight. The beast would then ultimately assume full control of the soul nature and realm causing it to give life or to worship the image of the beast, meaning that such souls would draw back unto perdition. Thus there are **two choices** before every believer **NOW**:

- Submit to Christ, become beheaded and loose your life that Christ might be the head and you become part of CHRIST.
- Resist this beheading experience, become overtaken by the darkness of the beastly nature of the carnal man and become a castaway in the antichrist kingdom.

Provision of Egypt will fail:

The strength of Egypt is typified by the sacred bull Apis. This thought is captured by:

Isaiah 30:1-7; 31:1-3:

Vs. 1 *“Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin.”*

Vs. 2 *“That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!”*

Vs. 3 *“Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.”*

Vs. 4 *“For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.”*

Vs. 5 *“They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.”*

Vs. 6 *“...they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.”*

Vs. 7 *“For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.”*

Isaiah 31:1-3:

Vs. 1 *“Woe to them that go **down to Egypt for help**; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD!”*

Vs. 2 *“Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.”*

Vs. 3 *“Now **the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit.** When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail Together.”*

These scriptures generally show forth the revered strength of the provision of Egypt that made all including the people of God to seek to her for help and strength. The basic thought in the scriptures about this strength of carnality is that the first Adam being empowered of God as the **“LORD”** of the earth gave up this strength and authority to the devil through deception. Thus, the source of strength for the devil is through the dust or carnality of men particularly the people of God, *“...Dust shalt thou eat (feed, draw strength and life from) all the days of thy life”* (Genesis 3:14).

The scripture is here showing that the strength of the devil and Egypt is **carnal earth-bound flesh. The sustenance of Egypt and the kingdom of the anti-christ is the flesh which it feeds upon through deception.** This means that all serpentine, earthly, sensual, carnal, fleshly, and belly-driven and motivated activities, thoughts, desires and offerings will essentially give life to and strengthen the beastly natures of man which is the same as giving life to the image of the beast. *The good news however is that in this very phenomenon of the flesh (dust) being that which feeds and strengthens Egypt and the devil, lies the pointer that the strength of the devil and Egypt is **DEPENDENT** on how long man would remain and continue to exist and operate from the carnal realm.* This therefore indicates that the power of the devil and Egypt would be

automatically broken in the season when the sons of God, the first fruits company, begin to break out of this present serpentine, belly-motivated carnal walk into the glorious liberty of life in the heavenlies of God, wherein their only motivation will be that which is inspired, motivated and quickened by the Spirit of God.

This then is the exciting thing which is now happening in Zion as shown by the following scriptures:

Revelation 12:10-11:

Vs. 10 *“And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, **Now** is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.”*

Vs. 11 *“And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.”*

It is therefore evident that the season for this breaking forth of the sons of God from the realm of carnality into that place of his presence beyond the veil of their flesh, carnalities, weakness, besetting sin, weights, habits, frailties, tribal and soul ties, etc., **is this period of MIDNIGHT when all animals (beastly natures) would be slain.** Now is the season when the souls of them that are offering their hearts at the true altar of incense are being transported by the spirit beyond the realms of the flesh into the Holiest of all experience of daily walking in the perfection of his presence through the leading of the Holy Spirit. The offerings of sweet incense from the altars of their hearts are being admixed with the prayers of incense of all other saints who are walking in this same experience to begin to bring judgments and deliverances upon the earth.

Thus, we see that there is a visitation of God that is directed at judging this strength of Egypt as shown by the following scriptures:

Isaiah 19:1-4:

Vs. 1 *“The burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud (the sons of God, the church triumphant, the cloud of witnesses), and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt (including, Apis, the sacred bull god) shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.”*

Vs. 2 *“And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.”*

Vs. 3 *“And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers (whisperers, sorcerers, mutterers, magicians), and to them that have familiar spirits (ghosts, departed spirits, mediums, necromancers), and to the wizards (fortune-tellers).”*

Vs. 4 *“And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel Lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.”*

These scriptures are like sweet music and precious ointment unto those who are seeking the LORD for this visitation, knowing that **Now** is the time for the kingdom to be taken from the devil and to be given to the people of the saints of the most high as long prophesied by Daniel (Daniel 7:26-27). No wonder the scriptures in Proverbs 9:1 says that them that have been sealed in the foreheads of their mind and soul have through

wisdom slain the beastly natures within them just like the company of the tribe of Levi slew their own flesh to obtain the inheritance of the priesthood in the tabernacle of Moses.

So also now are them who are being chosen and enlisted into the priesthood of Melchizedek are cutting off all flesh and soul ties, to be partakers of this high calling. These are certainly those who are forsaking mother, father and all earthly ties at this time of midnight that they might be part of this priesthood that is ordered after the power of an endless life (Heb. 7:16).

The Hidden Manna:

This burden here is speaking about the access to life that is guaranteed to as many who will be sealed with wisdom for she has furnished a table in the spirit where the sons of God would be nourished and revived to confront and overcome the enemy. Proverbs 1:20 says that wisdom uttered her voice in the high places of the hearts and minds, to the simple ones. This hidden manna is available to those who are not only able to break into the realm of the spirit but to those who are able to continuously abide in his presence. Their bread and waters of life is assured and would be emboldened like Elijah to confront all the hordes of wicked spirits in heavenly places at this time of midnight. May the LORD indeed grant us grace to be partakers of this high calling in Christ Jesus. Amen.

CHAPTER TEN

THE PLAGUE OF BOILS (Judgment upon rebellion of the Flesh)

The scripture in Exodus 9:8-11 chronicles the account of the breaking forth of boils upon both man and beast as part of the progressive dealings and judgments of God in Egypt during the season of midnight in which the gods and potentates of Egypt were judged. In this case, the basic instrument used for the judgment of boils was the ashes or dust from the altar or furnace, which conveys the symbolism of God’s determinate judgment on the works of the flesh. The breaking forth in boils shows the decay, depravity and corruption to which the flesh has descended to, for the flesh is given to be a covering, vehicle, house, tabernacle and tent of the souls of both man and beast, for the purpose of expressing the glory of God as radiated to the soul through the spirit.

The glory of the flesh can therefore only be shown forth and sustained thereby through the quality of life that is in the blood for it is the life in the blood that nourishes the flesh. Lev. 17:11 says that the life of the flesh is in the blood, therefore if the life in the flesh is not of God, the flesh would subsequently degenerate and become corrupted to the point of being a harbinger of diseases, sicknesses, sores and boils as we now see in the case of the present global pandemic of Human Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome (AIDS).

Thus as we examine various scriptures dealing with the outbreak of sores and boils upon man and beast, we notice that the general trend and association is that of judgment of God upon the flesh as a result of rebellion, operations of the devil,

sickness and death. In Lev. 13:18-20, we see the association of boils with leprosy, which the scriptures indicate is a manifestation of the outburst and exuberance of the flesh or the spirit of rebellion in the things of God, even as Miriam and king Uzziah were all struck with leprosy during their acts of rebellion in the things of God (Num. 12:10; 2 Chr. 26:19;).

The case of Job is a bit different although it is still within the same ambit of the judgment of God, for God used Satan to judge the flesh of this servant of God while the scripture in Luke 16:19-31 tells us about Lazarus whose flesh in the natural physical setting broke down as it could not be nourished properly by good nutrition, but was immediately transformed unto a glorious body of resurrection when the glory of God quickened it. In the case of Hezekiah, (2 Ki. 20:1-7; Isaiah 38:1, 21;) the affliction of boils appears to be the affliction through which he was to die. Thus, the affliction of boils both in the physical and spiritual can be a means through which life is taken or lost by someone. Finally, we see the situation in Rev. 16:1, 11, where the men who have turned away from the life of God in Christ Jesus unto worshipping the image of the beast and darkness are judged of God through the physical marking of their body with boils and also the spiritual sealing upon their foreheads and souls with the mark of the beast.

Let us now read this all-important scripture that deals with the ultimate manifestation of boils:

Revelation 16:2 *“And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.”*

In looking at this passage of scripture, we note three essential elements: The sores broke out among the men who were:

- Upon the “earth” and
- Upon the men who had the “mark of the beast”
- Upon them which “worshipped the beast”.

The realm of the “*earth*” represents one of the three realms of humanity, the other two being referred to as the “*sea*” and realm of the “*heavenlies or heavenly places*”. The realm of the “*sea*” as shown in Rev. 13:1 speaks of that of humanity in which the dwellers thereof are unsaved and unrighteous, whose souls are basically referred to as **dead souls** (being in a place lower than that of the soul of the first Adam who was made a **living soul** (Gen. 2:7). This soul nature is bound to progress unto a state whose characteristics will be that of beastliness, enmity against God, rebellion, a being whose nature have been marked and fixed to permanently and eternally fellowship, worship and give life to the Devil in the realms and abode of the dead referred to as hell and death, even the lake of fire.

The realm of the “*heavens*” on the other hand speaks of that estate of the human soul in which man has been freed from the shackles and dominion of the flesh, carnality, sin and deceptions of the Devil unto the glorious liberty of walking in the light of his presence and glory as by the living witness of the spirit and the word through the life that has been shed forth upon the soul by the precious blood of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. This is the realm of the redeemed and ransomed of the LORD, the elect bride company and wise virgins redeemed from the earth from among men to be wedded, united and joined unto the head, thus bringing forth the true humanity, CHRIST (Head and

body). This union would release all creations from bondage of death and corruption and usher in the bliss of the millennial and eternal reign of righteousness and glory of God upon this earth.

The realm of the “*earth*” that is the subject of our discussion therefore, is that realm which is a wilderness, with no life of its own (even the physical earth depends upon another, the sun, for its energy). It exhibits only that life which it has gotten from God and remains a transitory phase in which its dwellers are essentially still under the yoke of the **MIXTURE** of that which is both of heaven and that which is of death, hell and unrighteousness. Hence, it is a realm of religion, a place of corruption, hence the nature of the soul of man in this realm according to Rev. 13, is represented by a **lamb with two horns** (*the nature of heaven*) but **speaking like a dragon** (nature of darkness); causing all to worship “*the beast from the earth*”, to make an image to the beast and doing “miracles” (lying wonders in the presence and with the false anointing of the dragon), all as a manifestation of that nature from the lower realm of the sea of humanity (nations and people of the world).

It is therefore this realm of the earth that is under judgment in that man has not only revered and yielded to the flesh, but also found solace in this realm instead of moving on unto perfection and to the place of safety in the heavenly realms of Christ. We therefore see that the realm, working and spirit of carnality has been elevated and enthroned upon the heart, mind and consciousness of humanity in such a magnitude that it has usurped the position of Christ thereof. No wonder that the scripture say “...*love not the world...For all that are in the world* (flesh, carnality, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life) *are not of God*” (1 John 2:15-16).

They lust, strife and war against and oppose the working of the spirit (Gal. 5).

The judgment of God upon the earth therefore is designed of God to underline the fact that the earth, flesh and carnality at this time of midnight cannot bring forth life, covering, security, hope and comfort to man. This judgment upon the flesh at midnight was in two dimensions: the physical manifestation which relates with the boils and sores that broke out upon man and beast; the spiritual dimension is that which was poured forth upon the realm of the flesh in that it says that it was only the men (soul realms) that had been sealed by the mark of the beast and who worshipped the beast that were judged. Thus this judgment is both physical and spiritual.

Physical judgment of the beastly nature of the flesh:

This essentially addresses the fact that the manifestations of God’s judgment on the flesh represents a sign to all humanity and the angels, that rebellion (as being perpetrated by men through the flesh) would bring forth death, even as the scripture in Romans 8:6 says: “...*For to be carnally minded is death*”. These manifestation of the judgment of the flesh in the form of boils also include such worldwide plagues as HIV/AIDS which is characterized by tumors, ulcers, boils, sores and the affliction of the mind and personality which often result in the pining away of men in painful agony, much to the delight of the Devil.

The spiritual judgment of the flesh:

The affliction of the noisome and grievous sores and boils upon the men who were sealed with the mark of the beast and who worshipped the beast essentially points to the sentence and judgment of God upon this whole realm of mixture and religion. This signifies that this realm lacks the ability to bring forth

the fruitfulness of the life of Christ in fulness. It can only bring forth death, for the carnal man is enmity against God. It is not subject to the law of God... It cannot please God (Rom. 8:5-8). This realm as represented by the lamb with two horns of Rev. 13:11, therefore is destined for destruction and the lake of fire according to Rev. 20:10, 19:20, wherein the dragon, the beast and the false prophet (lamb with two horns) were all cast into the lake of fire.

Thus, the trumpet is sounding loud and clear, calling upon all humanity and those who love to dwell in this realm to “*come up hither*”, to flee carnality, to yield and turn to the Spirit of Christ which baptizes and fixes us in our positions in Him even as the stars are set (and are being set) in their courses in the heavenlies, the rest of God, the ark of his strength and the only place of safety.

The sealing with the mark of the beast is an aspect of the sores/boil that the soul of any man (who chooses to make the realm of the flesh/carnality and sea its dwelling instead of the heavens) is afflicted with at this time of midnight. Thus, this sealing with the mark of the beast is one of the major signposts signifying that we have come to the time and place of midnight. **This mark of the beast speaks of the sealing of the soul with certain natures of rebellion and darkness which in turn serve and function as an avenue and means through which such souls are deceived into giving life to the image of the beast and to worship the beast and the devil.** This worship takes place usually through the medium of certain seemingly “harmless” daily activities and manifestation of the flesh/carnality, such as: anger, bitterness, lust, sexual uncleanness, covetousness and various acts of stubbornness,

rebellion, selfishness, self-assertion, etc. (Gal. 5:19-21; 1 Cor. 6:9-10; Col. 3:5; 1 Jo. 2:15-17;).

Revelation 13:16-18 says:

Vs. 16 “*And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.*”

Vs. 17 “*And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.*”

Vs. 18 “*Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.*”

Further insight into the workings of the nature of the mark of the beast is given below:

Revelation 14:9-11:

Vs. 9 “*And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship **the** beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,*”

Vs. 10 “*The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without Mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:”*

Vs. 11 “*And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.*”

Revelation 20:4-6:

Vs. 4 “*And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and*

Which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.”

Vs. 5 *“But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is **the first resurrection.**”*

Vs. 6 *“Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand year.”*

The totality of what we can glean from these passages of scripture regarding the spiritual dimensions of the affliction of the flesh with boils as typified by the mark of the beast can be summarized below as follows:

❖ There are essentially two types of sealing that the soul of any human being may receive.

❖ The first marking is that which is given to any soul that makes its dwelling in either the earth realm (and by extension, the realm of the sea of all humanity), while the second marking is the sealing of the foreheads or minds and souls of those who overcome the pull of carnality and flesh to break through the veils of these natures of men into the heavenly realms of Christ and his kingdom referred to as *“the most holy place”* experience of the tabernacle of Moses.

❖ As regards the sealing of the overcomers in Christ, they are sealed in their inward parts with the nature of Christ while the sealing with the mark of the beast is for those who did not overcome. This sealing with the mark of the beast speaks of the nature of the beast which is also the nature, or the number of man – 6 6 6 (being that man was created on the sixth/6th day of creation [Gen. 1:26-31]).

❖ The sealing of man’s souls with the beastly nature is programmed of God to come forth in fulness within the soul of man and to bring forth the fulness of the nature of darkness. It is the coming forth of many souls, manifesting this fulness of the dark nature of the beastly man that precipitates and characterizes the darkest period in this human realm which is referred to as MIDNIGHT.

❖ The sealing work in the inward parts of God’s people that enables them to break through the veil of the flesh would also progress to fulness, to bring forth a people whose soul natures have been marked and sealed with the fulness of the nature of Christ to produce **the corporate Son of God – CHRIST**, with Jesus Christ as the head of this corporate man: Son of man, Son of God.

❖ The coming forth of the nature of darkness unto fulness within the soul nature of the man inhabiting the earth/carnal realm that is enmity against God, is programmed of God to elicit his wrath which is poured forth eternally upon those who have received “*the mark of the beast*”: **the symbol of the marking of one’s soul with the fulness of the rebellious nature of man or the beast nature otherwise known as 666 – the number of man in his fullest unregenerate and degenerate rawness**, akin to the rawness of the boil that breaks forth in leprosy (Lev. 13:20).

❖ These overcomers in Christ who are dwellers in heaven, (who do not worship the beast, neither his image, nor have received his mark in their hands/forehead, or worship his name, or the number of his name, nor give life to his image), would be glorified in Christ to be **partakers of the first resurrection**. They will rule, shepherd and reign with Christ over the nations for a thousand years. On the contrary, those who are sealed with the beastly nature of man, 666, will manifest at midnight as the

“*son of perdition*”, or the “*man of sin*” who shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God.

❖ These scriptures in the book of Revelation that give insight unto the sealing of the natures of those inhabiting the realm of the flesh/carnality actually show that the working of the beast has two main dimensions:

The nature of the beast:

The scriptures that concern this aspect of the beast include the following phrases: **The mark of the beast** (*sealing with the rebellious nature of man to the fullest dimension: 666*); **Received mark on forehead or hand** (*sealing of beastly nature upon the mind/soul and the manifestations thereof in a man’s works or hands and ministry, speaks of the activities of the soul*); **Name of the beast** (*nature of the beast, since name connotes nature in the spirit*); **Number of the beast or number of his name** (*dimensions of the workings of the nature of the beast*). All these scriptural phrases signify and bring forth various shades and depths to which a human soul can be sealed or marked with either the nature of darkness or light (Christ). **Workings or manifestations of a soul that has been marked with the beastly nature (mark of the beast)**: The sealing of the soul with this beastly nature means that the activities of that soul would essentially constitute the bringing forth of offerings, odours and incense unto the devil through the medium or platform of carnal/fleshly activities or works, e.g.: idolatry; covetousness; sexual uncleanness; party spirit; division; etc. **This is so, for the soul of man was constructed of God to be a creature that brings forth offerings and worship, in every aspect of its manifestations and activities.** These offerings go essentially to either the Devil or unto Jehovah, the Almighty God. Thus, these manifestation or working of offerings unto the devil are referred to in the above scriptures in Rev. 13, 14, 16, 20, as “worshipping the beast, worshipping the image of the

beast, worshipping his image or name, giving life to the image of the beast, or to make an image to the beast”.

Thus, the mark of the beast, or 666, shows that man in all his carnal works has fallen short of the ultimate mark of God which is represented by the number seven (7) “...*For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God*” (Rom. 3:23). However, those who are sealed with the fullest of his Shekinah blazing glory have and will come or ascend unto the seventh order or mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, which is that secret place of the most high, even under the shadow of the overshadowing wings of the cherubims in the Holiest place of all of God’s manifestations of his glory to man (Heb. 9:3; Ps. 91:1;).

Finally, the marketing of the flesh and soul of man with boils, speaks of the decay, corruption and depravity to which the carnal realm would descend unto. This would ultimately make this realm to send forth foul odours as was the case with the plague of dead flies in which unclean birds would flock/gather unto, just as the vultures gather to the foul-smelling dead body, or carcass, or carrion. Thus, the flesh does send forth foul odours, meaning that fleshly workings, thoughts, desires, and carnal minds all serve as openings or invitations being that foul odours serve as a call or trumpet unto foul spirits, unclean spirits, departed restless beings - the satyrs and demon-gods/idols (Isaiah 34:14) to draw nigh unto the fellowship of eating the sacrifices of the dead and of dead, lifeless things and offerings.

No wonder the scriptures enjoins us to put off the flesh, not to have any fellowship or communion with the unfruitful works of darkness; to come out of her and not to touch the unclean thing

that he might receive us unto his sweet and warm embrace.

May the Lord God of Sabaoth be a Saviour and help unto his people at this time of darkness that our souls might be cleansed from every spot of darkness. Amen.

CHAPTER ELEVEN
THE PLAGUE OF HAIL

(Shaking of the powers of the heavens)

Exodus 9:13-35 gives us the story of the plague of hail. This study of the plague of hail is quite prophetic and symbolic in the sense that it serves as a very powerful indication and pointer to the judgment of the rule of the heavens of unrighteousness over the heart and affairs of man. **The great tribulation marks the period in which the manifestation of the flesh of man or darkness is programmed of God to fully manifest within the souls of man (666) that it might be fully judged** so that “...*He might make an end of sin, finish the transgression and make reconciliation for iniquity*”, thereby permanently and conclusively judging the power and times of the rule and dominion of darkness and unrighteousness over the soul of man.

Thus, we can very clearly discern that this plague of hail serves to indicate that there is coming forth a working of God’s sovereignty in which he is **Now** bringing this rule and reign of darkness to a to a decisive end as we shall now show forth:

Exodus 9:13 “*And the LORD said to Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh.*”

This passage gives us the background of this plague: **it was a season to boldly confront Pharaoh.** The time of fleeing from “the Goliaths of the flesh, carnality and worldliness” is NOW over for good, for the LORD is NOW ordering his armies to stop bowing to traditions of men, worldliness, carnality, sins and filthiness both of the flesh and of the spirit. It is a time to boldly stand up to the compromise in the church of the Holy

place. “*Rise up...early in the morning...stand before Pharaoh*” is now the battle cry of the end time armies of God who are not sweeping issues under the carpet any more but are boldly standing up to be counted. These are them that “*turn the battle to the gates of the enemy*” for these have purposed in their hearts to no longer permit and entertain the onslaught and dominion of the hordes of darkness over the armies of the LORD. These are the Davids of our time, who being led and directed of the LORD; bring forth the right “*pebbles*” and word of the LORD for the hour, to deal with the situations, bondages and need in the body of Christ.

Exodus 9:14 “*For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people.*’

It is clear from the above scripture that this judgment upon “*the heart of Pharaoh*”, is symbolic of God’s judgment of all that he represents, being that “*the heart of Pharaoh*” speaks of **the core of Egypt**: his gods, culture, customs and traditions, nobles, magicians, sorcerers, his people, his servants, etc.

We therefore see that “*Pharaoh*” in this passage represents the principalities, powers of darkness, rulers, dominions and spiritual wickedness in the heavenly high places in the HEARTS of men. It is here addressing the “*HEART OF PHARAOH*” within the soul realms of man which is the rule of darkness of the “*gods of Egypt*” as represented by Pharaoh, his servants and people over the people of God, whom they had put under slavery, servitude and total dominion. We then can appreciate the fact that **this is the season of visitation in God in which this dominion, slavery and servitude will surely come to an end just as it happened in Egypt during the reign of Pharaoh.**

Exodus 9:17 *“As yet exalteth thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?”*

This scripture summarizes the current posturing and body language of the devil in the world today. He is throwing his weight around through the much show of the powers of the spirits of fornication (Porneia), sorcery, thefts and murders (Rev. 9:21) which are the **four principal spirits** that have been released from *“the Euphrates river/valley”* (Jer. 13:1-11) in addition to the **three unclean spirits** like frogs coming forth from the mouth of the dragon, Beast and false prophets (Rev. 16:12-16). The working together of **these seven spirits** (*fulness of evil and darkness upon the heart and soul of man to bring forth the nature and spirit of 666*) all over the world over the hearts and souls of men, is giving forth the impression that the devil’s reign over the world and his kingdom is cast in iron and cannot be broken.

This situation is however clarified by the scriptures in Rev. 13:7 and Daniel 7:11-14; 17-27; that indicate that the beast/dragon **would weary and overcome the people of God, but only for a while**, for the scriptures clearly state that **the people of the saints of the most high shall arise, and that judgment and the kingdom shall be taken from the Devil and his cohorts and given to the saints of the most high God.**

Thus, we know that these manifestations of the enemy are **time limited or time bound...** *“until a time, times and the dividing of time”*, or 42 months (Rev. 11:2; 13:5; Dan. 7:25;). The scriptures as revealed here to “Pharaoh” is that God will certainly intervene to deliver his people even as it says that unless the LORD intervenes, *“there should no flesh be saved”* (Mat. 24:22). Our confidence is that just as God intervened to

break the spine of the “*gods of Egypt*”, He is NOW set to intervene in the heaven of his people to judge and punish this great Leviathan, even Satan, the great Dragon. Amen and Amen.

The scriptures describe this visitation of the plague of hail thus:

Exodus 9:18 “*Behold, tomorrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt (the world, the old heavens and old earth) since the foundation thereof even until now.*”

The plague of hail therefore speaks of the judgment of God upon the **very foundations and principles/rudiments of this present world order which are essentially spiritual**. This visitation is foundational and this judgment is designed to shake the heavens and all that is therein. Praise the LORD!!!

The following scriptures confirm this thought:

Isaiah 49:

Vs. 24 “*Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?*”

Vs. 25 “*But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contended with thee, and I will save thy children.*”

Vs. 26 “*And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.*”

The mighty and terrible in this context was Nebuchadnezzar/Babylon, who like the mighty Pharaoh of Egypt, was judged of the LORD, signifying the prophetic proclamation of the deliverance of God’s people (the prey) by their Saviour and Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

The scripture in 2 Cor. 7:2 speaks of the filthiness of the flesh and spirit as those working and things which have polluted and defiled the realms of the flesh and spirit. Thus, Rev. 17:3-6, paints a vivid picture of this defilement of the spirit in which *“the wilderness”* signifies the spiritual realm of the soul of man, for John the Apostle was carried away *“in the spirit”* to a *“wilderness”* (a place of dryness, death and peril, which is shown by the wandering of the children of Israel through the wilderness (Deut. 8:1-3). It typifies the dealings of God to transform **the soul nature** of man from “Egypt” to the nature of “the second Adam/Son of God” or the promised land of Canaan) where he saw a beast carrying a women.

In this context, God’s plan for the deliverance, cleansing, transformation and salvation of our soul is typified by the deliverance of God’s people from Egypt (the experience of Passover, or of being Born again); crossing of the Red Sea (Baptism, overshadowing and immersion of the spirit of man into the power and glory of the working of the Holy Ghost, or Pentecostal experience) and the journey through the wilderness into the promise land of Canaan (the transformation of the soul nature of man from the *“wilderness-dry-lifeless nature of the first Adam”* into the *“Garden of Eden/watered Garden; heavenly nature of Christ or the second Adam”*) (Jer. 31:12; Is. 58:11;). Here, this **transformation or metamorphosis** (Rom. 12:2; 2 Cor. 3:18;) of our soul natures from that of the first Adam into that of the second Adam is the essential

experience of the last great feast, called Tabernacles or the **GREAT FEAST** (John 7:37).

These symbolisms illustrate the uncleanness in the heavens over the soul of man as represented by the unholy wedlock (joining, union, marriage and covenant) between the nature of the carnal man (Beast whose number is the number of a man, 666) and the woman (the spirit of deception) referred to in Rev. 17:5 as “*mystery, Babylon the Great, the mother of harlots (filthiness) and abominations of the earth (flesh)*” that is “*decked with precious stones...Gold...having a golden (false righteousness /religious nature) cup (ministry, service) in her hand (works, ministry, service) full of abomination and filthiness of her fornication (whoredoms, harlotry) ...and upon her forehead (mind, soul realm, heart) was a name (nature) written (sealed).*”

Thus, these uncleannesses and filthiness of the spirit and heavens represent exactly the darkness and evil which the hail of God’s visitation will sweep away at this judgment of the midnight hour in which the LORD God would intervene to bring total deliverance to his people. We see a confirmation of this thought in 2 Peter 3:10:

“But the day of the Lord (of the plague of hail) will come as a thief in the night (midnight) in the which the heavens (the gods of Egypt, Pharaoh, the beast system, mystery Babylon the great harlot system and spirit of deception) shall pass away with a great noise (the hail of fire, thunderings, lightnings, pillars of smoke, the last trumpet, voices in the heavens and earthquakes), and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth (works of the flesh, filthiness of the flesh) and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.”

The word “*elements*” is taken from the Greek word “*stoicheion*”, Strong’s No. 4747 which means several things

including: *“the orderly arrangement of the foundation and serial principles of the world, the first principles, rudiments and the first things or principles from which all things in series take their rise or originate from”*. This thought is confirmed by the scripture in Galatians 4:3, 9, which speaks about *“elements of the world or beggarly **elements**”* when referring to the principalities and powers that rule and order the world.

This in effect is addressing the principalities, powers, rulers of darkness, spiritual wickedness in high places and princes of darkness who constitute darkness and from which all manifestations of darkness, evil, iniquity, transgression, rebellion and sin proceed, arise or originate from to form a veil, covering and shrouding over the soul of all humanity dwelling upon the two lower human realms of the *“sea”* (world) and *“earth”* (the religious carnal realm of the mixture of righteousness and worldliness). Thus, we see the exemption of the *“realm of Heaven”* *“...and them that dwell therein”* (Rev. 13:6). Furthermore, the word translated *“melt”* is the Greek word *“Luo”* (Strong’s No. 3089) which means *“to loosen, to unwind, to loose something tied or bound up or carefully arranged in an orderly fashion.”*

The message being sent forth from this scripture therefore is that at the hour of God’s visitation and plagues of hail, the elements or the orderly arrangement of the first/foundational principles, principalities and powers of darkness in the heavens would melt under the fervent heat of God’s fiery judgment, meaning that their mechanisms and workings would be destroyed, unwound, loosened and broken up.

2 Peter 3:12 *“Looking for and hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.”*

The heavens being referred to here is specifically that realm of heaven within the soul of man which has been corrupted and is still embroiled in very fierce warfare between the forces of darkness: Dragon and his angels, and Michael and his angels. We know that there is no warfare in the heaven of heavens (third heavens, 2 Cor. 12:2) which is the very throne and presence of God being that Satan has been cast out from this realm (Ez. 28:12-19; Is. 14:12-15; Rev. 12:7-12;). The heaven under discussion here speaks of that realm of the abode of spirits and that which is of spiritual essence within the heavenly realms of our souls since the first heaven refers to the sun, moon, stars, planet and other heavenly bodies.

Thus, the heavens within the soul of man have been under the rule of darkness and unrighteousness referred to as *“the kingdom of darkness”*, with the devil being the *“god of this world”* (2 Cor. 4:4; Mat. 4:8-9; Lu. 4:6;).

In vs. 13, this realm of heaven is referred to as the *“old heaven”* and that which brings forth the works of the flesh is referred to as the *“old earth”*:

“Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.”

The *“new heaven and new earth”* within the context of the realm of the heavens within the soul of those who have been redeemed from the earth realm and from among men, speaks of the state of the souls of God’s people after the cleansing of their heavens by the plague of God’s visitation: in fiery fervent heat and fire upon their heavens, to rid them of the evil influence of

the kingdom of darkness.

This effectively means that the new heavens and new earth would bring forth a new fruit of righteousness of renewed minds, sanctified emotions, temperate desires and subdued wills, much after the nature and image of Christ “...*a new heaven and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness*”. Thus, the bringing forth of the peaceable fruit of righteousness through the working of the spirit of the wisdom that is from above is the TRUE and sure test and witness that one is a partaker of this overcoming of the wise virgins of God at the midnight hour.

This brings us to the point of looking at another scripture that also describes this working of the judgment of the “*elements*” in heaven.

Matthew 24:29:

“Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:”

Vs. 30 *“And then shall appear the sign of the son of man in heaven...”*

It is quite certain that this scripture is a confirmation of the fact that the powers of the heavens (*the old heaven*), will be shaken or go through the plague of the hail of God’s visitation, but this shall take place at the height of the manifestation of the nature of evil within the souls of men. This period is referred to as “*midnight*” when the fullest manifestation of the ungodly, unrighteous beastly nature and sealing upon the forehead (mind) and hand (works) of man will come forth. *It is designed of God*

to be this way so that the judgment of these heavens of darkness would take place at their very best/fullest manifestation. The shaking or the judgment of these works of darkness is what births the glorious dawn of the Seventh day, the Millennium or the rule of Christ upon the earth.

This glorious dawn is signified symbolically by the emergence and coming forth of the “*sign of the son of man*” in the heavens of his people. This sign refers to the new heavens and new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness. Thus, *the melting away or breaking down and destruction of these elements/principalities of darkness* would clear the way for the manifestation of the **MIND OF CHRIST within the souls of his people.** This is what would be the wisdom of the new age of Christ. The new heavens speak of the presence and dominion of Christ throughout the soul realm of his bride. Another scripture puts it this way: “*...The Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it...and the Lamb is the light thereof* (in the city; the dwelling place of God)” (within the soul of man which is God’s eternal tabernacle)” [Rev. 21:22-23]. This mind of Christ is the supreme and unchallenged reign of Christ within the soul realms (mind, will, emotion and desire) of his bride.

It is the shaking of the heavens at midnight after the tribulation (the “slumbering/sleeping” period of being wearied and overcome by the beast and dragon) that makes the bride ready for the joining with Christ. **It is this quickening of the bride that brings the end to the tribulation experience as the sons of God are quickened to bring salvation to humanity.** The qualification for this union is the “*casting out*” of the devil and his angels from our heavens, (Rev. 12:8-13). This is the victory of the saints of God. Alleluia!!!

This union of the bride of Christ (**the soul that has become the new heaven and new earth**) is heralded in celestial realms by a lot of events described as *earthquakes, voices, thundering, the last/seventh trumpet, lightnings and hail*:

Revelation 11:

Vs. 15 *“And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, **The kingdoms of this world** (old heaven, and old earth) **are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ** (are become the new earth); and he shall reign for ever and ever.”*

Vs. 19 *“And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.”*

The union or coming together of Christ the head and the body of Christ at midnight (*“And at midnight a cry was made, Behold the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him”*, Mat. 25:6) brings forth the manifestation of the **true seed of God, which is CHRIST (Head and body) in the realms of the heavens**. This manifestation would signify the dawn of a new age, the millennial reign of Christ, even the kingdom age of the rule of the overcomers and priests of God over and upon the earth (Rev. 20:4-6). This event is the high point of God’s age-long program of bringing forth the seed of the woman to bruise the head of the dragon or serpent (Gen. 3:14-15).

This judgment of the fulness of evil and the beastly man (beastly nature of man or 666) at midnight is what totally terminates the great tribulation (the high point of the reign of man, evil and darkness) and at the same time ushers in a new dawn upon the earth: The millennial reign of CHRIST (head

and body) upon the earth. **It is this manifestation that all heaven and creation have been waiting eagerly for.** Thus, this manifestation does not just slip by but is heralded in the heavens as the time appointed for the kingdom to be restored to the people of the saints of the most high as spoken by Daniel the prophet (Dan. 7:25-27). Hence, there were great voices trumpeting forth this song of victory and deliverance at the sound of the last and great seventh trumpet of the seventh angel: *“the kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ”*. How sweet! How glorious!! How melodious!!! Hallelujah!!!

Thus the plague of hail which occurred in Egypt is a prophetic declaration at this time of midnight. This prophetic declaration bears two messages:

❖ It speaks of the determinate visitation of God’s divine judgment upon the elements, principalities, powers and workings of darkness, and signifies to all that this reign of evil is time-limited, time-bound and temporary. This is because of the fact that the meaning of “*hail*” in the scriptures speaks of the instrument of divine judgment. “*Hail*” actually means **balls of frozen rain/ice**. Some scriptures refer to it as: “...*coals of fire, tempest or hail stones...*” (Ps. 18:6-17), “...*hot thunderbolt...*” (Ps. 48:4-8), “...*flaming fire...*” (Ps. 105:32), “...*tempest of hail and destroying storm...*” (Is. 28:2, 30,), “...*fire mingled with blood...*” (Rev. 8:7).

❖ The second dimension of this prophetic proclamation in this hour of midnight is that of a letting loose, declaration, loosening, and revelation of the momentous event in the heavens regarding the twin events of the ending of the

tribulation and the coronation of the temple of God in the heavens that the earth may enter into its rests and Sabbaths. Amen.

CHAPTER TWELVE

PLAGUE OF LOCUSTS

(Sealing of the mind and judgment upon the fertility/fruitfulness of the land or mind)

Ancient Egypt was a land and people that was proud of her fertility: the fertility of its land, rivers and peoples. Thus, all of her principal deities were gods of fertility such as the “Nile god” which supposedly watered and gave life to all Egypt. As it is in the natural, so it is in the spirit for it is first natural or physical before the spiritual manifestation (1 Cor. 15:46).

Thus, in the realms of the spirit, **Egypt represents the mind, emotion, will and desire of the soul of man that is watered, nurtured and refreshed by “the waters of the Nile” – the floods of uncleanness, rebellion, sorcery and witchcraft.** The fruitfulness therefore is that which proceeds from a mind that is being sealed by the mark of the beast and the number of his name. Consequently, the harvest of these workings of rebellion within the soul of man constitutes a lifestyle and form of worship referred to as **Babylon**: a mixture, a mystery, the origin, source and mother of harlots and abominations of the earth (Rev. 17:1-6).

The plague of locusts therefore in Egypt was God’s response and judgment to all these workings. It was designed to be a mockery upon the pride of Egypt which is the power of her fertility and gods.

A quick look at Exodus 10:1-20, gives an overview of the events related to this plague and also throws up certain salient points:

Locusts:

❖ Locusts (generally speaking in scriptural terms) are well recognized as one of God’s instruments of judgment, e.g. In Egypt as part of the ten plagues and in Judah according to Joel 1-2, as part of God’s judgment upon his people for their idolatry, backsliding and rebellion.

❖ Locusts belong to the grasshopper family of insects of which *four stages* are identified in the account of Joel, in Joel 1:4; 2:25: the **palmerworm** (devouring/cutting locust), the **grown locusts** (swarming locust), the **cankercworm** (the hopping, licking, devouring, young locust) and the **caterpillar** (the destroying, ravaging/shearing locust).

❖ Locusts as migratory insects, are influenced by the direction and force of the winds, e.g. Exodus 10:13 which says:

*“And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, **the east wind brought the locusts.**”*

This influence of the winds upon the movement of the locusts is further confirmed in vs. 19:

*“And the LORD turned **a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts,** and cast them into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.”*

❖ The migratory pattern of these locusts was in an organized orderly army-like fashion. It is no wonder then that they are referred to as the “*Army of God*”. In fact, some Bible scholars and commentators regard the “*Army of God*” described in Joel 2:1-22, as being used of God to Judge and discipline Judah and that it constitutes an extension of the locusts that were described in chapter 1 of Joel.

Joel 2:9 *“They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall*

enter in at the windows like a thief.” Etc.

❖ The description of the locusts showed several interesting characteristics such as moving about in dense swarms that can darken the sun and turn the day into night apart from the terrible and dreadful noise/sound they make as they fly in the sky.

❖ The locusts are known not to have any king over them (Proverbs 30:27) although a swarm of locusts could consist of multitudes of these insects. The other feature that is commonly used to describe locusts is that they look like or behave like horses according to the following scriptures:

Joel 2:4 *“The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.”*

Revelation 9:7 *“And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.”*

“Horses” in the scriptures speaks of spirits and spirit operations, e.g. Jeremiah says that if we have been overcome by footmen that we cannot stand before horses which speak of a higher order of operation when compared to the operation of man. It also likens the operation of horses to the workings of Jordan which we know speaks of death, which also points to a higher spiritual operation (Jer. 12:5).

❖ Finally, these locusts under consideration feed on green herbs, grasses, trees and fruit and all forms of vegetation:

“...And they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped which remaineth unto you from the hail (Wheat and the Rye - Exodus 10:5) and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.”

All these features and characteristics of the locust summarize the physical and natural manifestation and workings of the locust. However, it is quite clear that the spiritual speakings and dimensions of these features are very significant. For instance, Proverbs 30:27 clearly says that the locusts who number in multitudes do not have any king over them, however we also see that the same scriptures in Rev. 9:11 says thus, *“And they had a **king** over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon (destroyer), but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon (Apollyon: that is to say, a destroyer, exterminator).”* This is therefore pointing to the fact that these locusts are a type or represent certain kinds of spirits of darkness that are being released at this hour of midnight.

A further study of Rev. 9 and Joel 2 shows that these locusts represent a hybrid spirit or a many-natured spirit: a spirit of mixture much like the beast and dragon of Rev. Chapters 12, 13 and 17 which characterizes and epitomizes the spirit of *Babylon* (mixture of good and evil, godliness and iniquity):

Revelation 9:2-3: *“And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.”*

Vs. 3 *“And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.”*

These locusts originated from the bottomless pit, from the smoke just as their king Apollyon – the exterminator or destroyer. Thus, these locusts refer to the workings of the spirits of darkness who have been empowered and mandated to cast a covering and bring darkness upon man for it is said that *“...The sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke* (locusts

that came out) *of the pit*.” These locusts have been specifically released at this season to usher in and hasten the **season of midnight** upon the earth. It is instructive that the next plague that comes after that of the locusts is the plague/affliction of darkness, for there was thick darkness upon the land and throne of Egypt for three days as we shall see later.

Accordingly, vs. 7-10 of Revelation 9 gives us an insight into the **nature** of these locusts/spirits;

Vs. 7 “*And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.*”

Vs. 8 “*And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.*”

Vs. 9 “*And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.*”

Vs. 10 “*And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.*”

Thus, we are here dealing with an **end time spirit of mixture**: *shaped like unto horses* (working spirits of darkness/midnight), *heads with crowns of gold* (authority from God to operate at this hour of darkness/tribulation: time, times, dividing of time), *faces like men* (nature of carnality and first Adam: the Adamic/beastly man), *hair as hair of women* (false covering of religiosity and harlotry), *teeth as lions* (feeds upon the blood/life of the simple and undiscerning), *breastplates of iron* (spirits that eat up that which is green or tender, thereby entrenching hardness of heart instead of brokenness), *sound of wings like chariots running unto battle* (spirit of strife, contention and pride), *tails like scorpion* (deception of the

ministry of the false prophet, Isaiah 9:15), *hurt men five months* (the grace of God’s intervention at this hour of midnight and tribulation will deliver all those who genuinely cry unto him just as Jonah did from the belly of the fish).

The sum of all these workings and natures clearly mark out this spirit as one ordained to operate at this end time season of midnight. The reason being that all principal spirits that have received authority to operate at this end of time, ALL possess one basic quality: that they are all **spirits of mixture** or **hybrid spirits** which possess a complex and distorted nature that cannot be easily discerned. For example:

- **Fourth beast of the book of Daniel:** In the seventh chapter of Daniel vs. 1-28, the vision of the four beasts is given. In verse 7, it says that the fourth beast was diverse from all the previous beasts: it was dreadful, terrible and strong exceedingly. It also had great iron teeth: it devoured and broke in pieces and stamped the residue with the feet. Furthermore, it had ten horns with a little horn in the midst which had the eyes of a man and a mouth speaking great things and is described in verse 20 as having a look that was more stout than his fellows (whose look was more commanding, strong and proud than the others).

The dominion of this fourth beast is showed in verses 21-27 where it states clearly, that this fourth beast is the fourth or last kingdom of darkness that shall manifest upon the earth in the end of times, it shall devour the whole earth (similar to the devouring action of the locust) and shall tread it down and break it in pieces (they shall also destroy and make it desolate in much the same ways as the locusts operate). Note also that it says in verse 21 that “the fourth beast shall make war with the saints and prevail against them”. This thought is amplified and clarified in verse 25:

Daniel 7:25

“And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.”

Thus, this fourth beast or kingdom upon the earth is driven by a fierce devouring and destroying spirit which seeks to change times and laws, it works to controvert the righteous counsels and testimonies of God in mankind with the sole intention of turning away human nature and behavior from the set statutes of our God. This is exemplified by unnatural tendencies and life styles such as whoredom, soft pornography as manifested in fashion, e.g. The emerging trend of revealing V-lines and deep cleavages in ladies clothes and dresses that reveal the breasts, navel or “belly-button” etc. These practices and lifestyle are all becoming acceptable in much the same way that homosexuality (Sodomy) is gaining acceptance even in the “church”. No wonder then that it says that this spirit would prevail and overcome the saints in this end times for we see that a greater proportion of the mannerisms and standards of the “church” have been totally overrun by worldly principles with the resultant effect that **the phenomena now called “church” has become apostate or fallen away/rebelled against the set mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.**

The good news however is that this trend is time bound: it is to continue for a “time, times and the dividing of time...” until after the tribulation when the dominion shall be taken and given to the true overcoming remnant company of Zadok priests (see Ezekiel 44:15) who shall arise to put down this rebellious dominion of this fourth beast. Amen!!

• **The beasts of the book of Revelation:** Another example of this *hybrid spirit or spirit of mixture* as represented by the “*spirit of the locusts*” is that mentioned in the book of Revelation. Here in Chapter 13:1-9, verse 2 speaks of a beast that arises out of the earth like a leopard with the feet of a bear and his mouth like the mouth of a lion: having an authority, power and seat given to it by the dragon (Satan). In verses 3 and 4; it goes on not only to say that **ALL the world** wondered after the beast and that they in fact do not only worship the dragon that gave it great authority and power, but that they also worship the beast. Thus we see that this is a spirit that arises or works and operates within the midst or “*the sea of humanity or human nature*”. It is the spirit that is in the world and is of the world and exercises total dominion over the world, **thereby it works to control its fashion, lifestyle, cultures, traditions, laws and operations** just as the fourth beast that works to change times, seasons and laws.

However, we also see in verses 507 that it was given to this spirit to:

➤ Make war with the people of God (to weary the saints) and to overcome them. No wonder then that it also says in Rev. 11:1-2 that the spirit of the Gentiles or the spirit of worldliness would trample and overcome the outer court or the carnal dimensions and realms of the soul of man and the church system.

➤ That this reign of worldliness, carnality and the flesh over the saints of God (operating in the dimensions and realms of the church referred to as the outer court) would continue for forty two months which is similar to the time, times and dividing of time that the fourth beast rules over this particular aspect of the people of God.

➤ That there is a remnant company of overcomers (whose names are written in the Lamb’s book of life) who resist and oppose the worship and reign of this beast.

These are the true saints of God, the wise virgins and the elect company of the sons of God. These saints are marked out by their singular disposition of not loving the world neither the things that are in it: the lust of the eyes, the lust of the flesh and the pride of life. These are not worldly or fleshly-minded. They are contrary to the world; they are enemies to the world that they may be friends of God (James 4:4).

We therefore can state with authority that this *hybrid spirit of the locusts* is that working which is mandated or allowed of God at this season of midnight to work in the midst of the church, to attack the very roots and foundations of righteousness to the extent that the saints of God would be deceived into worshipping the devil, the world and the flesh while thinking or assuming that their worship is unto God. This is **Babylon par excellence!** This is DECEPTION!! May the LORD have mercy upon us!!!

We shall now proceed to examine in detail some of the spiritual effects of the plague of locusts:

• **SEALING ON THE FOREHEAD:** The scripture in Revelation 9:

Vs. 3 “And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.”

Vs. 4 “And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; BUT ONLY THOSE MEN WHICH HAVE NOT THE SEAL OF GOD IN THEIR FOREHEADS.”

The above scriptures mentioned here especially in verse 4, state clearly that the experience that is critical for God’s people at this midnight hour is that inward work of sealing on the forehead (mind/soul). This sealing is a covering upon the mind

in the spirit which confers a protection, shield and deliverance from the devouring, destructive and scavenging effects of the locusts. The target of the locust is:

- ✓ The grass of the earth.

Vs. 2 *“And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,”*

Vs. 3 *“Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads (mind/soul).”*

Vs. 4 *“And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.”*

- ✓ Any green thing.
- ✓ Any tree.

These three aspects of plant forms are regularly used as a type of man who is also referred to as *“trees of righteousness”* (Isaiah 61:3). It is important to note that way back in Rev. 7:1-4, this sealing on the forehead was mentioned as that which restrains the destruction upon the earth at this hour of midnight.

Rev. 7:1 *“And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.”*

We therefore see that it is this experience of being sealed with the nature or mark of the fullness of Christ within the soul (principally the mind) that opens the door of deliverance from God for us at this midnight hour of death, darkness and destruction.

Conversely, these scriptures show that one of the effects of the working of the spirit of the locust is to attack or hurt the men who have not partaken of this inward sealing of Christ in their minds and imaginations. The working of these spirits of darkness within them that have not been sealed in their foreheads (minds) is that of destruction as shown by the following scripture:

Exodus 10:15 *“For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.”*

The effect was devastating *“...eat every herb of the land...all the fruit of the trees...no green thing on any herb or tree”*. This speaks of **barrenness and dryness: loss of the ability to bring forth an acceptable offering unto God**. The prophet Hosea expresses this phenomenon as *“Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts”* (Hos. 9:14). In the spirit, the following points to the working of these spirits: **Destruction of tenderness, intimacy, union and fellowship with God.**

Thus since there is no union of fellowship with Christ there consequently is little or no fruitfulness. The souls of them that have been imprisoned and entrapped within this realm gradually begin to lose the appetite of fellowship with God. They become weary of well doing and standing against the onslaught of the flood of uncleanness in bringing a right offering unto God. Lukewarmness is the result and the testimony of fervency is lost in the process. **Many dear people of God are in this condition of dryness due to the scavenging effect of these spirits of darkness**. The major product or result of these workings is the destruction or brokenness and tenderness. The resultant “dryness experience” brings the soul into a wilderness

experience which leads the soul to open up itself to the deluge and flood of unclean spirits and fellowship with darkness. The scriptures in describing this state declare as follows:

Revelation 9:6 *“And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.”*

Here, the soul (mind) is in a wilderness condition: No Life but only dryness and hardness. It is now in fellowship with death and darkness having lost the ability to bring forth fruit, true offerings and life unto God through the rampaging effects of the locust spirit. The soul here desires death (separation from God’s presence) but does not obtain any relief much like the rich man in Abraham’s bosom could not be soothed in the torment of hell: This shows that the soul now inhabits a realm of torment reserved for rebellious souls. The soul thus becomes an altar of dryness, waste and ruin having been marked and made to only desire death - Separation from God. It is tormented by God’s presence and counsel. The soul now thrives by not being in God’s presence.

Revelation 17:3 *“So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman (spirit of the harlot – a soul marked by death, darkness and separation/rebellion against God), full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.”*

Vs. 4 *“And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.”*

Vs. 5 “*And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.*”

Vs. 6 “*And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.*”

The danger of not being sealed in the forehead by Christ is grave as the scriptures show very clearly that such men would be conscripted forcefully by the locust spirits unto ultimately receiving the mark of the beast (666) in their foreheads. Thus, their souls not only play the harlot in opening up themselves to be joined in union with the spirits of darkness and death, but also function to sustain the harlot system (Babylon) as represented by the woman (harlot church) that is carried (sustained and strengthened) by the beastly nature of the rebellious souls of them who are not sealed with the seal of God in their foreheads.

SIGN OF THE SON OF MAN IN THE HEAVENS.

The trumpet that is now going forth in Zion (“*Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain...*” Joel 2:1), is that which is calling and reaching out to all and sundry, to present their souls for sealing with the nature of Christ which is also referred to as the MIND OF CHRIST or the sign of the son of man in the heavens (Mat. 24:30).

The soul of man according to Ezekiel chapters 1, 10 and Rev. chapters 4, 5, is a realm of the spirit or heaven which can be inhabited by God or evil spirits and the Devil. It is constituted in such a way that the mind plays the role of the most dominant component of the soul. Hence, the salvation or destruction of the soul lies in the mind - meaning that the sealing of the mind with Christ opens the door to total deliverance. Conversely, the sealing with the fullness of the

rebellious nature of man (666) known as the mark of the beast guarantees the soul an eternity of banishment in outer darkness and Hell. This is confirmed by Romans 8:5-8:

Vs. 5 *“For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.”*

Vs. 6 *“For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.”*

Vs. 7 *“Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.”*

Vs. 8 *“So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.”*

The point being that the soul of man would and can receive either of the two sealing/natures. Herein is the essence of the work of redemption: the salvation of our souls. (Heb. 10:39; 1 Pet. 1:9;). We are to persevere and press on to the ultimate or the end: the salvation (sealing) of our souls with the nature of Christ.

The main intent of the operation of the locust spirit is to prevent men from receiving the seal of the mind of Christ. In other words, the sealing of the mind with the nature of Christ signifies in the realm of the heavens the advent of salvation, strength, power and redemption to the soul of man. Thus, the sealing of the mind (the dominant nature of the soul of man) with Christ signifies the very first manifestation of the mind of Christ in the heavens of the soul of man as typified by the action of pharaoh in making the concession to Moses of allowing the “*men*” alone to go unto the wilderness to worship God (Exodus 10:11).

The significance here is that the term “*men*” speaks of the position of headship since men are the head of the household just as the mind is the head of the soul. If the mind is sealed

then the natures of the soul (will, emotion and desire) would follow suit. **This is so because the mind by its inherent nature as represented by the *Eagle* (Ez. 1; Rev. 4:5;), has the ability to pull up the other parts of the soul.** Furthermore, the other dimensions of the soul - will, desire, and emotions are basically closer and tied to the realm of the flesh than the mind. Thus, we see that the soul is “*married*” to the flesh while **the spirit through the quickening of the Holy Spirit of God is seeking to deliver the soul from the mortal grip of the flesh.** This is what Gal. 5:16-26 describes as the warring/lusting of the flesh and spirit. Romans 8:1-23 describes it as the quest of the Spirit of God through its redemptive ministry to the mind (in the form of the witness of the word and spirit), to adopt both the soul and body into the glorious liberty of the sons of God. Hence, the picture in Ezekiel 1 shows the working in which the “*wheel within the wheel*” - the Spirit of God working within the various natures of the soul, is able to cause the soul to be converted and quickened to respond unto God in the higher dimensions of the glory of Christ.

Thus, the workings of the Holy Spirit in baptizing the soul of the believer into the realm of the body of Christ (1 Cor. 12:13; 2 Cor. 3:18;) and the ability of the word of the Lord to convert the soul (Psalm 19:7), all ensure that the soul nature of the believer is changed or transformed from glory to glory unto total redemption in Christ. Hence, the sealing of the mind guarantees either salvation or the eternal damnation of the soul. The ministry of the angelic company arising from the East, or the mind of Christ is now being sent forth to seal the servants of God in their foreheads (minds) (Rev. 7:1-4). However, the contrary ministry of the locusts is to prevent this sealing with the nature of Christ. It works to promote the sealing with the

mark of the beast. Thus, this sealing of the mind with the nature of Christ in this company of men is referred to as *“the first fruits unto God”*. Let the *“men”* go and worship God – is the first fruit of this deliverance. It is the very first sign in the heavens that the souls of men have become the kingdom of our God and of his Christ as shown in:

Revelation 11:15 *“And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.”*

Revelation 10:7 *“But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.”*

This sign heralds a new generation of the brethren of the second Adam even Christ upon the earth. These are those who are called of God to shepherd the nations. It is a herald that now is come salvation and strength and the kingdom of our God and the power of his Christ even as recorded in:

Revelation 12:10 *“’And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.”*

Vs. 11 *“And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.”*

Vs. 12 *“Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.”*

It is indeed heralding and blazing forth the message that the rule of the old heavens of unrighteousness is being cast out of our soul to be replaced by the rule of the new heavens even the mind of Christ. Come LORD JESUS. AMEN!!

THE INWARD WORK OF SEALING:

It is therefore clear that the inward work of the sealing on the forehead is of utmost importance. A further look at some salient scriptures would be of benefit:

1 Peter 1:9 *“Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of our souls.”*

The objective, goal and ultimate for every believer in Christ is to experience the salvation of the soul (mind, will, emotion, and desire). This transition unto the glory of the Christ life is shown on the following two sets of scriptures in the books of Ezekiel and Revelation:

Ezekiel 1:19 *“And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.”*

Vs. 20 *“Withersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.”*

Vs. 22 *“And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creatures was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.”*

Vs. 26 *“And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.”*

Vs. 28 “As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.”

This first set of scriptures here show that the glory of the throne of the LORD was set **ABOVE the living creatures**. In specific terms, the soul (the living creatures of mind (*Eagle*), will (*ox*), emotions (*lion*), and desire (*face of a man*) had not yet experienced the sealing work of the enthronement of the glory of Christ within their natures. They were certainly under the influence and control of the glory of the LORD as by the moving of the Spirit. However, they were yet to be fully affected and changed in their natures by this relationship.

On the other hand the next set of scriptures from the book of the Revelation of John highlights the great revelation wherein the throne of the glory of the LORD, which was previously **above or outside** the living creatures, is now located within the soul realm of these living creatures. Here the soul natures, chiefly the mind, have become sealed with the nature of Christ to become:

- ❖ A mind set to always please God.
- ❖ A mind submitted to the will of the Father - “...*Not my will but thine be done*” (Lu. 22:42).
- ❖ A mind skilled in bringing the right offering and worship to God at all times-naturally, willingly and without guile or hypocrisy, hence they ever live to cry “...*Holy, Holy, Holy, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY...*” (Rev. 4:8).
- ❖ A mind that feareth God hence they cast their crowns before him - ever willing to lose their personality and status; a mind set to always decrease that Christ might be glorified in them.

❖ A mind stayed on God: *“the kingdoms of this world have become the kingdom of our God and of his Christ”*.

❖ A mind set to always and perpetually depart from iniquity - these ones are without guile and are blameless before the Father.

Some of these scriptures include:

Revelation 4:5 *“And before the throne proceeded lightnings and thundering and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.”*

Vs. 6 *“And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: **and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne**, were four beasts (living creatures) full of eyes before and behind.”*

Vs. 7 *“And the first beast was like **a lion**, and the second beast like **a calf**, and the third beast had **a face as a man**, and the fourth beast was like **a flying eagle**.”*

Vs. 8 *“And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; **and they were full of eyes within**: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.”*

Vs. 10 *“And cast their crowns before the throne, saying.”*

Vs. 11 *“Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.”*

Revelation 5:6 *“And I beheld, and, lo, **in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts**, and in the midst of the elders, stood **a Lamb as it had been slain**, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.”*

Revelation 14:1-5:

Vs. 1 *“And I looked, and lo, **a Lamb stood** on the mount Sion, and with him and hundred forty and four thousand, **having his Father’s name written in their foreheads**.”*

Vs. 2 “*And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps.*”

Vs. 3 “*And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.*”

Vs. 4 “*These are they which were not defiled with women; **for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb withersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb.***”

Vs. 5 “*And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.*”

Revelation 20:4-6:

Vs. 4 “*And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the **souls** of them that **were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.***”

Vs. 5 “*But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.*”

Vs. 6 “*Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.*”

A careful review of these second set of scriptures from the book of Revelation shows some of the blessings of this inward sealing:

- The four natures of the soul of man are to become the throne of God: **the throne of God is to be set in the midst of the transformed soul natures of the soul of man.**

- We are also told that the workings of this inward sealing is to change the nature of these four living creatures from that of realms of darkness into that of light even as we note that they were *“full of eyes within”*. These have been sealed with the fullest dimension of light – no more back doors, pockets of darkness, or hidden chambers of imagery. **The soul here has been sealed to be a creature of light. This sealing with the natures of light (even as it says that they were full of eyes within) confers on them a new revelation of glory which energizes and quickens them to always bring the true offerings or witness and praise unto God.**

- These ones have given up their life that they might receive the life and nature of Christ in their soul natures even as shown by the blood of the Lamb which was slain in the midst of the four living creatures. The blood speaks and ministers the life of the resurrected Christ within the realm of their soul to usher in a new heaven in which righteousness reigns being that the scripture says in Lev. 17:11 that *“the life of the flesh is in the blood”*.

- This inward sealing brings the soul natures to a realm of ministry in which they are set and fixed (by the freewill offering of the heart) to be vessels that bring pleasure unto Jehovah by their disposition, being actions and life. These have become creatures of his pleasure having attained unto the mark of the nature and working of wisdom (Christ, who is the wisdom of God, 1 Cor. 1:24-30;) which is said to ever be the delight of the Almighty God from the foundations of the earth (Prov. 8:30).

- *“...Seven lamps of fire... (Rev. 4:5), “...seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits (fullness of the Spirit) of God sent forth into all the world (realms of the earthiness of the soul) (Rev. 5:6).”*

This speaks of the restoration of the full anointing of Christ within the four living creatures of the soul. The full operation of the Spirit of God is here restored to the soul. Thus, the soul here attains maturity, fullness and perfection in ministry unto God referred to as the experience of the “24 elders”. The term “24 elders” refers to the ability to bring forth true and perfect worship unto the Father continually for the number 24 speaks of priestly ministry being that king David set up 24 courses of ministry in the tabernacle of David (1 Chron. 23:4; 28:13;). This typifies the restorative work of Christ within the soul natures of man according to principles of the new covenant which have the chief purpose of bringing about a change and transformation in the soul natures of man. **Hence, the LORD is to roar from Zion: the souls of his redeemed elect company at this midnight hour.** These ones have entered into the ministry marked by the fullness of discernment (no more ministering in part) just as was the case when the Master walked the streets of Galilee!

- The nature of the stubborn ox being changed into that of a broken, tender and obedient calf: a nature of meekness, gentleness, humility and brokenness.

- 144,000 – “*Having his Father’s name written in their foreheads (minds).*” This is the number of the elect company that have been sealed with the Fathers name/nature.

- It says that these “*were not defiled with women...*” the spirits of whoredom have been cleansed from their souls (Amos 4:12; 5:4;). The forehead of whoredom (Jer. 3:3) has been changed to that of the covering of the high priest of God with the inscription: “*Holiness unto God the Lord,*” (Ex. 28:35-38).

- Finally, it asserts that these “*were redeemed from the earth*” being that the souls of these ones have been sealed unto redemption. They have become the first fruits unto God and his Christ.

THE EXPERIENCE OF TABERNACLES

The second major spiritual effect of the plagues of the locusts relates to the keeping or the experience of the feast of Tabernacles (Lev.; Deut. 16;). The scriptures in Deut. 16:16 says that every male in Israel is to appear three times in a year before God – firstly at the feast of Passover (the Born again experience), secondly at Pentecost (the experience of the Baptism of the Holy Ghost) and lastly at the feast of Tabernacles or Ingathering (the experience of the coming forth or the harvest of the fullness of the nature of Christ within the soul of the believer). **Thus, this feast of Tabernacles speaks of the experience of the coming forth of the fullness of Christ’s nature and glory within the nature of the four living creatures or dimensions of the human soul.** In other words, the expectation, counsel and plan of God for every believer is for our souls to walk with God from the point of Calvary experience until the manifestation of the fullness of the character and glory of Christ comes forth within our soul realm. This Tabernacles experience is what Paul called “*the mark of the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus*” (Phil. 3:14), or “*the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ*” (Eph. 4:13).

Furthermore, we are also told by the scripture (Lev. 23:33-44; Num. 29:12-40;) that this experience of Tabernacles has three parts to it, namely:

❖ **Blowing of Trumpets**: This experience described in Lev. 23:23-25 represents (within the context of the individual believer and the church at large), the call and unction of the Lord unto his people to move forward in our walk with God: to move beyond the second feast or the Pentecostal experience. The scriptures (Num. 10:8-10) indicate that every new feast, season or experience in God was to be heralded by the blowing of trumpets (which in itself speaks of a message or direction

from God - *“If the trumpet makes an uncertain sound, who shall prepare for battle?”* (1 Cor. 14:8). In fact, *“the last trumpet”* (1 Cor. 15:53) or *“midnight cry”* (Matt. 25:6; 1 Thes. 4:16;) all refer to the blowing of the trumpet for this last feast, which was also known as **the great feast** (John 7:37-39).

❖ **The Day of Atonement**: This refers to the last move of God within the realm of the soul of man to cleanse and prepare it as his altar, throne, dwelling place and habitation even as the scriptures say *“for the LORD hath chosen Zion: (believers who are pressing on for the fullest experience in God) ...for his habitation”* (Ps. 132:13); *“make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them”* (Ex. 25:8). Hence, it says that every soul was to break up its fallow ground (those aspects of our being that are still harbouring darkness, that are still unfruitful and in captivity), to afflict the soul and to willingly surrender the control and dominion of our souls unto Christ that he might truly be the Lord of our lives (Lev. 23:24-32).

This speaks of the experience of the cross which brings forth the fruit of brokenness, meekness, humility, shamefacedness, gravity, sobriety and temperance. **Here, the carnal, earthy and fleshly (the operation of the soul of man independent of the control and rule of the Spirit of God or in rebellion) manifestation, life and soul natures within man are crucified (impaled, mortified, tormented and brow-beaten into total submission) unto the obedience of Christ.** This ultimately leads one to the place where our soul life, although enamoured with the richness and wealth of God’s dealings in us, is willingly offered up as sweet incense to God in exchange for the visitation and gifting or blessing of our soul with the nature and glory of Christ.

This is referred to as the “*offering of the soul*” or the “*beheading*” of the soul for the witness, experiencing or coming forth of Christ within the soul. The lower corrupt, mortal and carnal soulish life is willingly given up as an offering unto God that the higher, incorruptible and immortal glory of Christ’s full nature might be imprinted or worked into our souls (1 Cor. 15:42-54; Josh. 8:30-35;), that we might be clothed upon by the glory of the immortality of Christ (2 Cor. 5:2-5). Here mortality is swallowed up of life (2 Tim. 1:9-10). Here the life of the first Adam is finally put off, and in exchange, the glorious nature of the Lord from heaven is put on as naturally and effortlessly as was the case with the former carnal experience (1 Cor. 15:49). All the believers in all the ages and generations of the Israel of God and the church who partake of this experience are brought/baptized into the realm of the **BRIDE OR BODY OF CHRIST** (“*they shall not be cut off from amongst the congregation of the Lord*” Lev. 23:29-30). *We therefore see that many are called, few are chosen and the remnant company of overcomers shall be found faithful* (Rev. 17:4) *as chaste virgins for the experience of union and marriage with the Bridegroom at the midnight hour.*

❖ **The Feast of Tabernacles**: This is the last component of this final and ultimate experience in God. It represents the rest of God wherein the working of God in choosing and preparing himself a habitation within the soul realm of man has been finally achieved. Hence, it is being declared and blazed forth in the heavens that the tabernacle of God is now within man (Re. 21:3-7), and that the kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms and dominions of our God and of His Christ (Rev. 11:15). As Paul would put it, the mystery of God that had been hid from all ages is now made manifest and fulfilled for “*In the days of the voice (trumpeting) of the seventh*

(last) *Angel* (messenger, ministry of sealing within the church) *the mystery of God should be finished as he hath shown his servants, the prophets”* (Rev. 10:7).

In this experience, the soul nature of man, though of a lower realm (*“made a little lower than the angels”* [Ps. 8:5; Heb. 2:7, 9;]) than the spirit, is now finally convinced or wooed to give up its life, existence and dependence upon a lower realm that it might be married or taken up into the heavenly realms of the glory of God. This is the glorious liberty of the sons of God (Rom. 8), being that the creature was made subject unto vanity (life at the carnal, fleshly and darkened realm of iniquity, sin and death) in hope of its liberation and adoption into the estate of sonship and being joint-heirs with Christ. Hence, we can then boldly say that the marriage of the Lamb is come and the bride (*the Soul natures of overcoming believers at this realm in all ages*) has made herself ready (Rev. 19:10).

The sounding of the last trumpet at the midnight hour quickens and ushers in the bride into this marriage in which the living creatures of the soul now lose the ability to revert back to their former estate of carnality, sin and death. This is because the redeemed creatures would always follow the Lamb or Spirit (*...the wheel in the midst of a wheel*, [Ez. 10:10]) withersoever it goes. The scriptures say that they shall not be hurt by the second death but shall live and reign with Christ ON THE EARTH as priestly kings in this millennium and even for evermore. Glory to God Almighty! Alleluia!!!

This experience symbolizes the place of joy, rejoicing, celebrations and high praise in the kingdom of God. No wonder the scripture says that this experience is accompanied by thundering, lightnings, earthquake, hail and great judgments

upon the earth, for the sons of God, even the temple of the most high is opened and ready for inauguration in the heavenlies to the utter amazement, joy and relief of all creation (Rev. 15:1-5; Rom. 8:19;).

Now that we have taken a brief overview of what the experience of the feast of tabernacles entails, we shall proceed to show its relationship to the plague of locusts. In Exodus Chapters 9 & 10, it is clearly shown that the locusts fed upon the following categories of plants:

Exodus 10:5a “...*they (locusts) shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail...*”

Exodus 9:31 “***And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was balled.***”

Vs. 32 “*But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were not grown up.*”

Exodus 10:5b “...*and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field*” (fruitfulness of the carnal mind/man, that has not been sealed with the seal of God).

Vs. 12b “...*and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail had left*”

Vs. 15 “...*and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field...*”

The above scriptures show clearly that the target of the four fold devastation/tribulation of the locusts was “...*every tree which groweth from the field...every herb of the land...the fruit trees which the hail had left...any green thing in the trees or in the herbs of the field*”. This shows the complete spectrum of plant forms that were scavenged by these dreadful locusts. The implication of this working of the locusts was to cause the

HARVEST to fail. According to Genesis 8:22 as long as the earth remaineth the principle of seedtime and HARVEST shall not fail to operate even in the things of God. Even the scripture in James 5:7 says that the Lord of the harvest is waiting patiently for the precious fruit of the earth.

The “*seed*” that has been planted and the “*earth*” which receiveth the “*seed*” all speak of the both the physical and spiritual dimensions of this word. The first man Adam was taken or formed out of the earth and is therefore said (1 Cor. 15:42-49) to be of the earth earthy (man of the earth, this earthly, carnal realm) while the second Adam (Christ) is the Lord from heaven. Conversely, the “*seed*” speaks of Christ who is the “*seed*” of life. In fact, in the Greek language, the word “*seed*” is “*zoro*” which is translated as “*zero*”. The word “*Zoroaster*” is the Babylonian/Chaldean name of Nimrod meaning the “*seed of Easter*” of Semiramis, “*the queen of Heaven*”.

The rendering therefore of this principle of “*seedtime and harvest*” in this context refers to the implanting of Christ (the seed of life) into the earthiness of the soul of man or the “*womb of humanity*” being that in the spirit, the soul natures of man function as a womb with the capacity to nurture that which is implanted into it unto fruition and fullness. Thus, the implantation of Christ into our souls is purposed of the Lord of the harvest to bring forth fruit in three dimensions (according to Matt. 13:23; Mark 4:28; and Deut 6:16;):

- Passover (the born again experience: 30 fold harvest
- Pentecost as the 60 fold harvest and
- Ingathering or Tabernacles as the 100 fold or the fullness of the coming forth of Christ within the soul of man, which is referred to in 1 Peter 1:9 as the “*end of your faith, even*

the salvation of your souls” and in Rev. 7:4; 14:1; as the 144,000 that have “*his Father’s name (seal) written (engraved) in their foreheads*”. This speaks of the coming forth of the fullness of Christ within the souls of the overcomers (first fruits) or the perfection of their souls in Christ herein represented by the number 12(12x12=144). This number carries the significance of perfection, wholeness and completion (12 Apostles of the Lamb, 12 tribes of Israel, 12 Foundations of the city of God, etc.). Thus the fullness of this harvest of Christ within the corporate entity and dimension of “*the called out of the called out of God (“Eklektos” of the “Ekklesia”)*” is 144,000: the three zeros here representing the fullness of the “*seed*” or Christ within the fullest or complete dimension of the church.

Thus, tabernacles or Ingathering speaks of the harvest of Christ’s nature (fruit of the spirit) within the souls of believers. **The plague of locusts speaks of that working of the spirits of darkness in this time of midnight to cause this harvest to fail in the souls of God’s people.** *The working of these spirits is to eat up and destroy every planting of the Lord: to destroy the character and nature of Christ within God’s people.* It is working to destroy the testimony of godliness and righteousness in God’s people. The indication here is that any soul that has not been sealed in the forehead with Christ would not experience the event or fellowship of the feast of Tabernacles. There would not be the harvesting of Christ in fullness from their soul natures: mind, emotions, will and desires.

Thus the experiences of the plague of locusts at this time of midnight would be in two dimensions:

- The spiritual effect of the plague of locusts on those who do not have the seal of God in their foreheads (fruitfulness of the mind unto darkness and death).

- The spiritual effect on the souls of those who overcame the plague of locusts by receiving the seal in their foreheads (the experience of Tabernacles and the tree of life).

The harvest of unrighteousness, death, darkness and the anti-Christ nature from the soul of man which do not have the seal of God in their forehead is typified by the following scriptures:

Revelation 9:4 *“And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have NOT the seal of God in their foreheads.”*

Vs. 6 *“And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.”*

These scriptures speak of the harvest that comes forth out of the souls of men which have NOT the seal of God in their foreheads. This fruitfulness is that of death - a longing and desire to fellowship with darkness and death. These ones desire separation from God even unto death and darkness, instead of repenting and crying out unto God for forgiveness, deliverance and restoration that they might receive the righteousness and godliness that is in Christ Jesus. This fruitfulness of the souls that have been overtaken by the spirits of darkness is further confirmed by the following scriptures in the book of Joel:

Joel 1:4-18:

Vs. 4 *“What the cutting locust left, the swarming locust has eaten. What the swarming locust left, the hopping locust has eaten, and what the hopping locust left, the destroying locust has eaten.” (RSV)*

Vs. 7 “*He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches therefore are made white.”*

Vs. 12 “*The vine is dried and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also and the apple tree, even all trees of the field, are withered because joy is withered away from the sons of men.”*

Vs. 11 “*Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished (failed).”*

Vs. 9 “*The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORDS ministers, mourn.”*

Vs. 10 “*The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.”*

These scriptures indeed confirm that the souls who refuse to receive the seal of Christ would fail to bring forth the true fruitfulness that God has been longing to reap from the earth:

- **Brokenness**: This is signified by the greenness (tenderness) of the plants, herbs, etc. This is one of the most important casualties of the plague of locusts. **Brokenness is the hallmark of the experience of the Day of Atonement** – a place of afflicting the soul and of casting our crowns (attainments, achievements, successes, etc.) before him. A place of offering the essence of our soulish being (our personalities, attitudes, mannerisms, etc.) unto the Lord.

Psalm 51:17 says “*The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.*”

Psalm 57:15 “*For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.*”

- **True worship**: The meat and drink offerings are here shown to be cut off by these locusts, thus signifying

that personal and intimate relationship and walk with the Lord is also cut off. Jesus says to these ones in Luke 13:27, “I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.”

• **The corn, the barley and the wheat:** The Lord did say that there shall be a famine of hearing the words of the Lord (Amos 8:11). The eating of husk like the prodigal son (vanities, philosophy, doctrines of men and of devils: prosperity, rapture and ultimate reconciliation messages, wormwood, etc.) will take center stage in the ministry of the word instead of the refreshing “*Thus saith the Lord*” from the presence of the Lord.

Thus, we see that for those **who do not have** the seal of God upon their souls, there shall be a harvesting of ungodliness from their souls. In this regard, the scriptures in 2 Thessalonians 2:4 give us a peculiar picture of rebellion and iniquity that would be harvested from “*the midst*” of these souls:

2 Thessalonians 2:4 “*Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God (the soul of man), shewing himself that he is God.*”

Vs. 7 “*For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until...*” (Greek: “ginomai ek mesos”) which is traditionally translated in the King James version as “he be taken out of the way.”

“Ginomai” (in Greek Strong’s No. 1096 meaning: *to generate, to cause, to be, to become*), “ek” (in Greek Strong’s No. 1537 meaning: *origin, the point from which actions preceed*) and “mesos” (in Greek Strong’s No. 3319 meaning: *midst, middle or among*).

Thus, the correct translation of this verse which is rendered thus “...only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken (*ginomai*) out of (*ek*) the way (*mesos*)” by the King James Version, ought to have been rendered as follows according to the **interlinear Bible**:

“Only he who letteth will let until *out of the midst it originates or out of the midst it comes forth.*”

This rendering is clearly in agreement with the spirit of the general teaching of the scriptures even as shown by the working of the plague of locusts which causes the harvesting of ungodliness and unrighteousness from the souls of those who have **NOT** been sealed by God in their foreheads. In this regard, the mystery of iniquity that is working to enthrone itself as god in the temple of God (which in this context is the soul of man), would lead to the coming forth of rebellion and iniquity from the emotions, will, mind and desire of man. This therefore is the appearing or setting up (within the soul of man) of the abomination that causeth desolation as spoken by the Lord Jesus Christ in Daniel 12:11 that will trigger off the great tribulation. This is because the scripture says:

Matthew 24:15 “*When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place* (the realm of the soul of man, since the spirit of man represents the holiest of all or the most holy place and the body represents the outer court of the Tabernacle of Moses) *whoso readeth, let him understand.*”

Vs. 21 “*For there shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time...*”

This manifestation of rebellion and iniquity within the soul of man will cause a basic change in the nature of man or a sealing with darkness that will ultimately lead to midnight and destruction.

- **First Fruits (Tree of Life)**: The third and final spiritual effect of the plague of locusts is that which deals with the working of first fruits as represented by the experience of the tree of life as against that of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

In the beginning, there was a mark and high calling which the first man Adam was required to attain in God. This speaks of the experience of the tree of life that was in the Garden of Eden or in the realms of the spirit. However, he fell short of this glory and ever since all the sons of this first Adam (carnal man) have continued to put on and express the nature of this fallen, earthy and carnal man which in the process of time, would be **sealed with the character of darkness**. This is the harvest that is to come forth in this realm such that the soul of man would attain unto the stature of *“Dead Soul”* from its original or initial stature of being created as a *“living soul”* (Gen. 2:7).

The purpose of the working of these spirits of darkness is to ensure that no man is able to break forth through this veil, bondage and covering in the spirit. But thanks be to God that one man did. THE MAN CHRIST JESUS has broken through to inaugurate a new race of men; him being the first born, the prototype, the beginning of the creation of God in this new dimension. Thus, we can boldly say and shout it all over the realms of heaven that a people are about to put on the nature, characteristics and glory of the LORD from heaven, the second or last Adam.

The first fruits therefore in this context of the plague of the locusts speaks of that working in the realm of man in which there is now a “*first man*” who has broken through this covering of carnality and darkness of the realm of the first Adam. This scripture in Heb. 2:10, says that he did so that he might bring many sons unto the glory of the stature of the fullness of Christ:

Hebrews 2:10 ***“For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.”***

The purpose of God therefore is that this many-membered company of men would come forth from the low and dark planes of carnal man unto the glorious heights of Zion as the first fruits of Christ unto God, even as shown by the following scriptures:

Revelation 14:4 ***“These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb.”***

1 Corinthians 15:20 ***“But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept.”*** (He has become the prototype, assurance and hope for all those bound by the chains of darkness and death who will hear (and are now hearing) this trumpet of Jubilee unto eternal deliverance and glory).

1 Corinthians 15:23 ***“But every man in his own order: Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ’s at his coming.”***

Thus, we find that every man in *Christ* (those who have been beheaded for the witness of Christ and being fully subjugated, submitted, and surrendered unto the rule and reign of Christ over their souls) would surely overcome these spirits of darkness to partake of this first fruits experience.

James 1:18 ***“Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruit of his creatures.”***

Romans 8:23 ***“And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.”***

In the spirit, the high place to which Christ, the head (*Bridegroom*) is calling the bride (*body of Christ, church of overcomers*) unto, is that place in the realms of the kingdom of God that is called “*the bride chamber*” in which both the bride and bridegroom would be joined in eternal union; we shall meet him in the clouds (*between the wings of the cherubims upon the mercy seat*) and so shall we ever be with him (1 Thes. 4:13-18). This experience of the first fruits at the individual level speaks of the quickening of the soul chiefly the mind through the sealing ministries (Rev. 7:1-4; 1 John 5:8;) of: The word - “*The entrance of thy word, it bringeth light*”, (Ps. 119:130); “*the law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul*”, (Ps. 19:7); the Spirit of God (Eph. 1:13; 4:30; Rev. 7:3;) and the blood of sprinkling through which we overcome the enemy (Rev. 12:11).

This quickening of the soul would bring (and is now bringing) about a change “... *We shall be changed...in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye...we shall be changed...Corruptible shall*

put on incorruption...mortality shall put on immortality" (1 Cor. 15:51-54). This change entails our being "*caught up*" or being admitted into that higher realm of the spirit called the "*bride chamber*" where the quickened souls of overcomers (the new man in Christ Jesus) or the bride of Christ would be joined in an eternal union with Christ. The first fruits are those (the 144,000 sealed with the Father's name) that have been redeemed from the earth from amongst men to be joined with Christ or to be adopted into the glorious liberty and estate of the sons of God.

This "*bride chamber*" is the same experience as that of the holiest of all (Holy of Holies) even as Dan. 9:24-26 did say that he would anoint or bring a people unto this experience of the most holy place:

Daniel 9:24 "*Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.*"

This way into this realm of life is through tribulation in the flesh that is essentially designed to compel us to break through the veil of the flesh into the blazing glory of His Shekinah presence (Heb. 10:38-39).

The essence of this first fruits experience is that the bride of Christ might come up in the spirit into that height in God in which our souls would have not only partaken of "*Zoe*" (the life giving breathe or energy of God) but also have the fountain and source of this life established, embedded and enthroned within our souls (minds) just as a tree brings forth life of itself freely and effortlessly. These "*trees of righteousness*", would also, in putting on the life of the Lord from heaven, bring forth and be

life giving spirits as naturally as they did bring forth carnality in their days of manifestation in the order of the first man, Adam (1 Cor. 15:35-49).

This picture is described in Revelation 4, 5 and 22. The former (chapters 4 & 5) depicts the souls as the throne room of the Father and adopted as part and parcel of the throne and government of the heavens over the affairs of the earth. Truly, the kingdoms and dominions of this world have been changed to become the kingdoms and dominions of Christ. On the other hand, the latter picture in Revelation 22 shows the setting of the redeemed souls of the Lord as being the source of life or a fountain from which issues forth a pure river of live, clear as crystal, with the tree of life in its midst; its leaves and fruits giving life to the nations of the unsaved and wounded generations of men. In themselves, they possess the capacity to give life to all categories of death and darkness, hence it is written and proclaimed *“that there shall be no more sea...no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain.”* (Rev. 21:1, 4.).

Revelation 22:1 *“And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.”* (**Originating from the souls of the redeemed of the Lord**). Note that rebellion and iniquity is that which originates from the midst of the souls of those that have NOT been sealed with the seal of God or those overcome by the plague/spirit of the locusts.

Vs. 2 *“In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there a tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.”*

(The sweetness and life emanating from the redeemed of the Lord is capable or complete in themselves to give life to the dimension or the principle and working of death within the realm of the human soul).

Vs. 3 *“And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.”*

Furthermore, the symbolisms and speaking of the tree of life are shown by the following scriptures:

Revelation 22:14 *“Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.”*

Revelation 2:7 *“He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God (City of God).”*

Proverbs 11:30 *“The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.”*

Proverbs 3:13 *“Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.”*

Proverbs 3:18 *“She (Wisdom) is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.”*

Proverbs 4:23 *“Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.”*

Proverbs 8:35 *“For whoso findeth me (Wisdom) findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.”*

Proverbs 12:28 *“In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.”*

Proverbs 13:14 *“The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.”*

Proverbs 14:27 *“...the fear of the Lord is a fountain of life.”*

Proverbs 15:4 *“A wholesome tongue is a tree of life; but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.”*

Proverbs 15:24 *“The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.”*

Proverbs 16:22 *“Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it; but the instruction of fools is folly.”*

A look through the above scriptures show that the pathway into the experience of our souls partaking or becoming the fountain of life and the tree of life is through several workings and graces: such as righteousness; wisdom; understanding; humility; the fear of the Lord and a wholesome tongue; all of which are personified or fulfilled IN CHRIST. Thus, our pathway into these experiences and graces is by abiding IN CHRIST, by ceasing to do our own things, by being completely submitted to his control and rule of both the inner workings of our soul and all of our outward activities and relationships. CHRIST IS TO BE ALL AND ALL! Alleluia!!!

In this regard, one of the principal graces that have been given to us to enable us to partake of this tree of life is wisdom, even as Christ has been made to be an embodiment of wisdom unto us. Hence, wisdom would be made available to any one who lacks it (Jam. 1:5-8).

Let us look further to what the scriptures have to say about this wisdom:

Proverbs 9:10 “*The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.*”

Proverbs 4:7 “*Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.*”

Proverbs 1:7 “*The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.*”

Proverbs 8:11 “*For wisdom is better than Rubies, and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.*”

Proverbs 9:1 “*Wisdom hath builded her house, she hat hewn out her seven pillars:”*

Vs. 2 “*She (wisdom) hath killed (crucified, impaled) her beasts; (carnal natures), she hath mingled her wine, she hath also furnished her table.*”

Proverbs 16:16 “*How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver.*”

Proverbs 29:15 “*The rod and reproof (tribulation) give wisdom: but a child left to himself (compare with modern-day libertine, prosperity-I-feel-alright-Christianity) bringeth his mother (the Church and kingdom of God) to shame.*”

Proverbs 4:7 “*Say unto wisdom, thou art my sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman.*”

Thus, we see that wisdom is the principal virtue that would enable and strengthen us to slay and overcome this beastly

nature that is promoted by the working of the plague of locusts. Wisdom therefore strengthens us to be built and be prepared as the dwelling place of God or to bring us to that experience of the most holy place where we encounter the working and mystery of:

- ❖ Aaron’s rod that buddeth.
- ❖ Golden pot of manna.
- ❖ Two tables of the covenant.
- ❖ The experience of the overshadowing between the wings of the cherubims (communion of the spirit).
- ❖ Shekinah glory of his presence (Glory cloud upon the Mercy seat).
- ❖ Ark of the Covenant.
- ❖ Breaking through the veil (of the flesh)

❖ **Breaking Through the Veil:** The experience in Christ of breaking through the veil has to do with the ability to overcome this plague of the locusts which work to eat up and destroy every striving or breaking forth of the seed (nature) of Christ through the earthiness of our souls (the veil of our flesh). Christ Jesus himself set this example on the cross when he broke through his own flesh:

Matthew 27:45 *“Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.”* – KJV

The rendering of this verse in the following translations is enlightening:

➤ The New English Bible (The New Testament, NEB); *“from midday until three in the afternoon.”*

➤ The New Testament: A new Translation by James Moffat: *“from twelve o’clock to three.”*

➤ Weymouth’s new testament: *“Now from noon until three o’clock in the afternoon.”*

All these scriptures agree on the one fact that the travails of our Lord Jesus Christ on the cross of Calvary was during a period of

“*midnight*” which occurred at midday from noon to three o’clock in the afternoon. This is explained by the fact that the Jewish chronology of the day is different from that of the western world in that their sixth hour is the same as our twelfth hour or noonday, while their ninth hour is the same as our three o’clock in the afternoon. Thus, the darkness which fell over the whole land actually occurred at midday: from noon to three o’clock, thereby confirming to us that the Calvary experience of our Lord Jesus Christ represents a “*midnight experience*”. This experience serves as a pointer to the travails of this present hour of darkness that the church, his body is also passing through.

Matthew 27:46 “*And about the ninth hour (three o’clock in the afternoon) Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli Lama sabachthani. That is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*”

Vs. 50 “*Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.*”

Vs. 51 “*And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;*”

Vs. 52 “*And the graves (tomb, sepulcher) were opened; and many bodies (Greek “*soma*”, meaning: the body of a person) of the saints (Greek “*hagiosa*”, Strong’s No. 40, meaning: holy, consecrated, righteous ones in God, people of God) which slept (Greek: “*koimao*”, Strong’s No. 2837 meaning: to put to sleep, be asleep, be dead) arose (Greek “*egeiro*”, Strong’s No. 1453 meaning: to collect one’s faculties, to waken, to rouse from sleep, disease and death).”*

Vs. 53 *“And came out of the graves after his (Greek “autos”, Strong’s No. 846 meaning: self, yourself, one, the other person, referring to the raising up of these saints. This word may also be translated as “their” referring to their raising up from their graves) resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.”*

Vs. 54 *“Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done (Greek “ginomai”, Strong’s No. 1096 meaning: to cause to be, to generate, to become, to arise, referring to the resurrection of the saints when Jesus gave up the ghost), they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.”*

This passage of scripture gives a detailed and graphic explanation of how Jesus broke through the veil. It shows us the dimensions of the multiple and simultaneous events that took place as he broke through the veil of his flesh. They are types and pointers to the events that will also take place at this hour of midnight in which the sons of God are being quickened by the Spirit of the Lord thus:

- **Offering of the Soul**: This speaks of the offering or yielding up of his inner being or “*the ghost*”. As the great high priest, he offered up himself unto God on our behalf as the perfect example unto his body, to also offer up their souls (intellect, mind, emotion, personality, desires, will, attitudes, even all) unto the Lord at this hour.

- **A Cry unto God**: The only response of the Lord Jesus Christ throughout the duration of this “*midnight hour*” was to cry out to God. He did not revile or respond to then though he had the right to do so. He gave up all of these in suffering the shame of the cross. This is a very powerful rebuke upon our carnal responses at this hour in which we are engaged with

striving with our environment and persecutors. May we be anointed to stay focused - to only respond in supplications, intercessions, prayers and travailing even as by the working of his spirit that helpeth our infirmities at this place of travail and tribulation.

- **Entrance into the Holiest by the Blood:** Here the veil (mortality, his flesh, separating curtain of the most holy place, his humanity) was rent into two, signifying the opening up of the free access into the very presence of God for all believers. The old order of men being bound by the veil of the flesh was hereby abolished. No wonder the scripture in Acts 26:8 says “*why should it be thought a thing incredible (difficult to believe) with you, that God should raise the dead?*”

This is that which Daniel prophesied about when he spoke of “*anointing the most holy*”, that a people in Christ would break through the veil unto the eternal bliss in the presence and glory of this presence and embrace. This event of “*the renting of the veil*” also speaks to the working of the Lord within the church in which any ministry that is not engaged in pointing and encouraging God’s people to break through their flesh would be consigned to history and outer darkness just as was the experience of the old order of the Aaronic priesthood as the midnight hour of the passion of Christ.

- **Earthquakes...Renting of Rocks:** It is quite certain that the kingdoms of the “*old heavens and the old earth*” would be shaken for he says (Heb. 12:26; 2 Pet. 3:5-12;) that I would “*shake the heavens*”. It is also quite certain that the earth (carnality, mortality, corruption, diseases, death and hell) would not be able to continue to hold the saints (Princes and warriors of the hosts of the Lord, even the church militant) in captivity; they are going to be set free – they are being set free now, even

as the scripture and the law of captivity/Jubilee says that *“The land shall not be sold forever”* (Lev. 25:23). Thus, the time long prophesied has definitely come, hence it says that when the temple of the tabernacle of God was opened and inaugurated with the admission into the presence of the Lord of this captivity (them that had been in bondage to the devil, flesh, sickness, etc.), that there were earthquakes, hail, thundering, lightnings, etc. That which happened at Calvary is now happening and shall herald and hallmark this millennial dispensation of *“the Christ”* in which the people and generations of the earth shall be quickened unto life and godliness.

- **The Graves were Opened:** This signposts the happening at the *“midnight of the cross”* in which all dimensions of the grave conditions both physical and in the spirit), would open of their own accord to release its captive. Glory! For it says that: *“thou would not keep my soul in hell, neither will thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption because it was not possible that he should be holden of the pains of death”* (Acts 2:24-27). The prey of the mighty is surely being set free now (Is. 49:24-26). Alleluia!!!

- **The Saints Arose:** It says here that many bodies of the saints arose at this time of midnight. Praise God for the time of midnight that is NOW upon us for in it (in the midst of it...in the midst of the tribulation), the saints of God would surely begin to **recollect their faculties**. There shall be an awakening from this deep slumber of death, there shall be a rousing from sleep by the midnight bridal trump that is calling the bride to come up unto the bridal chamber. **The eyes that have been heavy with the slumber of carnality and worldliness would begin to twinkle, jerk open and begin to be enlightened.** This

is clearly the age of resurrection. The third day when all that hear his voice would be raised up.

- **The Witness of the Centurion**: Finally, it is also discernible that “*the company of witnesses*”, typified by the centurion, would not eagerly submit to the Lordship of Christ. Thus, the message to the unbelieving world (typified by the centurion and the men with him) is clearly that of **resurrection** – the coming forth of the life of Christ through the souls and lives of his company of first fruits who are to become life-giving spirits. It is not a matter of technology, miracles and prosperity.

The world has not been impressed with all of the worldly goods of the church. May the Lord help us to repent, and do the first works in coming back to **THE EXPERIENCE OF THE CROSS**. This is the place where he is waiting for us to offer up all unto him, that we might experience this fellowship of his beloved. Here, we are increasingly being enthralled, captivated, enraptured and caught up into that place of deep intimacy, union and life in him. **BROKENNESS** is the key into this estate...into this fellowship of the beloved (Ps. 51:17). Amen.

- **Ark of the Covenant**: A close look at the scriptures would undoubtedly show that the issue of the Ark of the covenant is central to the manifestation of God’s presence and glory in the church at this season of midnight, more so as it relates to the experience of breaking through the veil into the most holy place (the place of rest and safety in God). Our approach here is first to take an overview on the mind of God regarding the place of the Ark of the Covenant in the lives of his people.

- **Noah’s Ark:** Jesus said the end of the age and his coming would be as it was in the days of Noah. Hence a careful study of the ark in the days of Noah would reveal a lot concerning God’s counsel for his people at this time of midnight:

Genesis 6:14 “*Make the an ark (box, vessel) of gopher wood, rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shall pitch (Hebrew word “kaphar”, Strong’s No. 03722 meaning: **to cover especially with bitumen, to expiate or condone, to placate or conceal, to appease, make atonement, cleanse, disannul, forgive, be merciful, pacify, pardon, purge (away), put off (make) reconciliation or to reconcile**) *it within and without with pitch.*”*

The thought here being conveyed by the spirit of the Lord was for Noah to prepare a vessel or to provide a chamber of hiding place that would serve as a refuge in the coming judgment of the flood upon the earth. In the spirit, it speaks of that which the Lord Jesus meant when he said that in my father’s house, there are many mansions or rooms (John 14:1-3). This was to be a place where the humanity/carnality of God’s people represented by the “*gopher wood*” would be covered, (atoned, cleansed, purified, forgiven, pardoned and pacified). Thus, the counsel and encouragement from the Lord for his people at this hour of midnight and tribulation is that he has provided a hiding place for us. **This hiding place is CHRIST.** This is the secret place of the most high. We are hereby called to submit to the Spirit of the Lord to baptize us into this body of Christ and also to quicken us to abide in him (1 Cor. 12:13).

Genesis 6:15 “*And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be **three hundred cubits**, the breadth of it **fifty cubits**, and the height of it **thirty cubits**.*”

The numbers **300**, **50** and **30** are symbolic pointing to:

➤ **300**: This speaks of Gideon’s 300 man army of overcomers that were specially chosen and anointed, to bring deliverance to Israel. Thus, indicating and prophesying that the Ark has been designed to bring deliverance to God’s people as it was in the case of Noah and Moses (Ex. 2:1-10).

➤ **50**: This symbolic of Jubilee, liberty and deliverance as shown by the requirement by God of 50 righteous men in Sodom for the deliverance of the city (Gen. 18:24). The 50th year is the year of jubilee in which every slave, bondman and debtor would reclaim his inheritance, return back to his family or to reclaim his land. This is the acceptable year of the Lord (Lev. 25:8-13; Is. 60:1-7; Mat. 4:18-19;). Again, most of the material used to prepare the covering and protection of the tabernacle of Moses (Ex. 26:5-6; 10-11;) were 50, speaking of its symbolism in respect of deliverance, protection and covering for God’s people. It also speaks of Pentecost, the feast of weeks or second feast of the Lord which was celebrated 50 days from the time of the keeping of the feast of Passover and also speaks of the anointed of the Lord.

➤ **30**: This speaks of maturity and attaining unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ. Thus, when taken together, it is showing that God’s provision of hiding place for his saints at this midnight hour is **CHRIST**: his specially begotten Son, a secret place of refuge that has been dedicated and anointed of the Lord to bring deliverance and

protection for his saints. These shall have no ability in themselves, of the strength of God to the fullest capacity, to overcome every onslaught of darkness. Thus, it is a provision that has the fullest capacity through the anointing of the Spirit, to surely bring salvation and deliverance to God’s people at this midnight hour. It would not fail in this purpose just as the ark certainly served as a vehicle of deliverance for Noah and his generation.

Genesis 6:18 *“But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons’ wives with thee.”*

This covenant was for the deliverance of Noah and his household. This Ark always speaks of God’s covenant with his people to be their God: To dwell in our midst, to tabernacle himself within our souls and in the context of the tribulation that is imminent upon the world - to deliver his people *“as it was in the days of Noah”*. The word *“household”* in this context may refer to the individual (our spirit, soul and body, including all our faculties and members) which are to be yielded unto Christ or it could relate to the corporate setting in which we are to operate within the context of the body of Christ, for therein has the Lord commanded the blessing and deliverance. Praise the Lord.

Genesis 7:1 *“And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.”*

The remnant of the Lord, who are being sanctified **“IN CHRIST”** will surely be delivered for God will always leave himself a witness - Noah and his family.

Genesis 7:17 *“And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.”*

Vs. 18 “*And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.”*

The unrighteous were taken and destroyed by the flood but the remnant of God in the secret/hiding place of the Lord endured unto the very end. Forty days. They overcame the tribulation and just as it happened in the days of Noah, all who are in Christ in this hour of darkness would also be delivered. Amen and Amen.

Genesis 8:4 “*And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.”*

Here it says that “*in the seventh month...the ark rested on Ararat*”. This is a clear trumpet that man would surely come into the rest of God in this millennium. This **seventh millennium is to be a generation of resurrection** when the people of the earth would arise from the slumber of sin, carnality and death unto the righteous reign of Christ and his saints of overcomers. The declaration is that the ark of Christ would endure unto the very end of the tribulation that it might come into the rest of God. They would break through the covering of death and darkness to come forth into the rest of God. Man would certainly come into the rest of God in this millennium.

Gen. 8:9 “*But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.*”

Vs. 11 “*And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.”*

Vs. 12 *“And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.”*

The dove that is being sent of God in the midst of the tribulation is to find a resting place for the people of God, even as it is said that the ark went first to seek a resting place for the people of God (Num. 10:33). This signifies that there is a new beginning for the people of God after the tribulation just as the scripture says *“That the sign of the son of man shall be seen in the heavens immediately after the tribulation of those day”* (Mat. 24:29).

Gen. 8:13 *“And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.”*

God had made a promise that he would raise a new man to till the earth after the flood was abated. Here, the waters that covered the earth were abated that a new earth may come forth; so also is it in the spirit wherein the waters of the *“flood of iniquity”* issuing forth from the dragon had covered the earth ever since the fullness of man’s carnal nature began to manifest upon the earth. However, in the new dispensation after the tribulation, these waters of iniquity shall abate from off the earth of God’s people. Righteousness and the glory of the knowledge of the Lord is to be the new covering of the earth. It is going to be a new day upon the earth, even the day of the LORD when he shall rule and reign with his saints over the nations. This old nature of sin, iniquity and darkness is to be taken away that man may put on a new nature of glory, righteousness and salvation. Alleluia!!!

❖ **Between the wings of the cherubims:** We shall begin our study of this place of communion by looking up the following scriptures:

Exodus 2:20 “*And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.*”

Exodus 25:22 “*And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.*”

Numbers 7:89 “*And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims; and he spake unto him.*”

1 Kings 6:29 “*And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, within and without.*”

2 Kings 19:15 “*And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwestest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.*”

Genesis 3:24 “*So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.*”

1 Kings 6:32 “*The two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and*

open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.”

1 Kings 8:6 “And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.”

Vs. 7 “For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.”

Psalm 80:1 “...A psalm of Asaph. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.”

Ezekiel 10:1 “Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.”

Vs. 2 “And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.”

Vs. 4 “Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD’s glory.”

Vs. 6 “And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheels.”

Vs. 7 “*And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.*”

Vs. 8 “*And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man’s hand under their wings.*”

Vs. 14 “*And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.*”

Vs. 15 “*And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.*”

Vs. 18 “*Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.*”

Vs. 20 “*This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar: and I knew that they were the cherubims.*”

Vs. 21 “*Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.*”

Vs. 22 “*And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.*”

Ezekiel 1:3 “*The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.*”

Vs. 4 “*And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a*

brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.”

Vs. 5 “Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.”

Vs. 6 “And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.”

Vs. 10 “As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the **face of a man**, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.”

Vs. 14 “And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a **flash of lightning**.”

Vs. 26 “And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of **a sapphire stone**: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.”

Ezekiel 41:25 “And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.”

Hebrews 9:5 “And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.”

Genesis 3:22 “And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:”

Vs. 23 *“Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.”*

Vs. 24 *“So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.”*

The word of the LORD concerning the meaning of the symbolism of the ministry of the cherubims is of utmost importance, hence the need to understand the context in which they have been mentioned in the scriptures. In Exodus 25:20 and 22, it is quite clear that the cherubims here speak of deep communion, fellowship, walk and union with God. We can appreciate this fact better by considering the following terms/phrases:

- *“Their faces shall look (behold) one to another”*
- *“And there I will meet (union, be joined) with thee”*
- *“I will commune with thee from above, between the two cherubims”*

Adam walked or communed with God in the cool of the day in the midst of the garden of Eden:

Genesis 2:4 *“**These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,**”*

Vs. 8 *“**And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.**”*

Man once walked blameless in the presence of the LORD upon the realm of our earth - without sin, sickness, disease, darkness and death. It has happened before in the time of the first Adam and it will not only happen now at this midnight hour, but it

will be the time of the reign of righteousness and truth upon the earth during this imminent millennial reign of Christ and his band of overcoming saints. This is to say that the experience of Eden is now being restored within the souls of the firstfruits. This is the experience that the devil, through the working of this spirit of the locusts, seeks to prevent and abort. Herein is the essence of the cherubims of glory, shadowing with their wings on high. These operate in and at the highest realms of glory in the heavenlies, to shut out every manifestation of darkness, even as the scriptures say that we are seated with Christ far above every principality and power and every such thing that exalteth itself against/above the knowledge of our God (Eph. 1:21; 2:6;).

They also minister to shut in a people unto communion and union with their God. This speaks of that *“Bed chamber”* experience in this realm of the presence of God, or Holiest of all, where, he says that *“I will meet (commune) with you from above the mercy seat from between the cherubims”*. This is truly the assurance that we shall be changed for when mortality and corruption meet with immortality and incorruption, the scripture says that in that context, the lesser will be blessed by the greater (Heb. 7:7). In other words, mortality will be swallowed up by life, corruption will put on incorruption and the change we all have been crying, groaning and sighing for, will become manifested, for he declares that *“As truly as I live, all the (my) earth must (shall) be filled with the glory of Jehovah Elohim”* (the possessor of the heavens and earth who liveth for ever and ever). Glory to God!!!

Genesis 2:9 *“And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst...”*

Vs. 10 ***“And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads (to water the four dimensions of the soul).”***

This river is similar to that of Ezekiel 47 and Rev. 22 which issued forth from the temple: pure, clear as crystal, with the tree of life in its midst (just as in this case). The counsel of the LORD has always been that ***“...their soul shall be as a watered garden.”***

Jeremiah 31:12 ***“Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat and for wine and for oil and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden and they shall not sorrow any more at all.”***

Isaiah 58:11 ***“And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.”***

Furthermore, the scripture in Numbers 7:89 essentially brings out the fact that God fellowshiped, communed, spoke and communicated with Moses from above the mercy seat between the two wings of the cherubim. This is similar to the experience of Adam wherein the scripture records that the voice of the Lord came cascading down to him into the garden in the cool of the day. Sin put a wedge to this fellowship and communion hence man was driven from the garden not just for the fact of his having fallen into sin, but to prevent him from being sealed with the nature of darkness, sin, carnality, iniquity, transgression, rebellion and death. Here again, we see the ministry of the cherubims, working to shut out the carnal, fallen,

Adamic man out of this realm of life and glory: Out of this garden of communion and union. Though it looked cruel, it was a protective gesture lest man becomes sealed and marked eternally with this fallen sinful nature:

Genesis 3:22-24 *“And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.”*

Vs. 24 *“So he drove (shut) out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.”*

Exodus 36:35 *“And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.”*

Exodus 26:1 *“Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.”*

The essential feature in these scriptures is the ministry of the cherubims to keep out or shut out the Adamic (carnal and fallen) man. It is important to note that these Cherubims were placed at the EAST of the Garden of Eden. It is the same position from where the Angel of Rev. 7:3 ascends or originates, to seal the servants of God in their foreheads. Blessed be the name of the LORD for we also see a situation where there are some who have prevailed to obtain a right to re-enter this city or paradise of God called Eden or the most Holy place experience: to them the **gate keepers (the cherubims)**, open unto that the they may be admitted back unto this realm of glory:

Revelation 22:14 ***“Blessed are they that do his commandments that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates (Cherubims) into the city (garden, most Holy place).”***

This *“doing of his commandments”* that grants one access through the gates (Cherubims) into this city, is the **sealing in the forehead**. If there is no sealing in the forehead, then there shall be no access into the city of God for the cherubims only recognize the sealing in the forehead. Those who do not heed the commandment **NOW blazing forth** to be sealed with the nature of Christ in the forehead, would ultimately be sealed with the mark of the beast through the deceptive ministry of the locusts, as we have previously shown and illustrated.

However, **the Cherubims** which are positioned within the soul, **the ministry** (the Angel arising) **from the east** (which represents the mind of God) and **the light or the enlightening of the eyes within and round about the soul** (which is presently experiencing the *“slumber”* of sin and death) where the cherubims are also positioned, **all work together to seal the mind**. They work to quicken the mind unto the heights of glory, out of the reach and above the realm of carnality; into that realm in the heavens, where it says that the wings of the cherubims cover on high the ark of our humanity. Thus, the cherubims do recognize the seal of Christ’s nature upon the soul as the **ONLY** qualification, mark or character that grants one access into the holiest of all or into this garden. **Thus, we know and are assured of God that man is now on his way back into Eden, the city and paradise of God.**

Revelation 7:2 *“And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud*

voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,”

Matthew 24:27 *“For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.”*

The east in this context represents the mind and light of God. **Thus, the ministry of the cherubims here is clearly that of sealing and shutting man either out of the presence of God, or sealing man with the ability to re-enter the experience of the Holiest of All, or Tabernacles.** This characteristic ministry of sealing or marking further shown in scripture by the cherubims on various articles and parts of the temple:

1 Kings 6:29 *“And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of **cherubims and palm trees and open flowers**, within and without.”*

1 Kings 6:32 *“The two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of **cherubims and palm trees and open flowers**, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.”*

Ezekiel 41:20 *“From the ground unto above the door were **cherubims and palm trees** made, and on the wall of the temple.”*

Vs. 25 *“And there were made (**carved**) on them, on the doors of the temple (‘know ye not that your body is the temple of the living God [1 Cor. 6:19]) **cherubims and palm trees**, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.”*

The above scriptures thus confirm that **Cherubims speak of natures that are to be engraved upon the tables of our souls** that the experiences they represent may be made flesh within our souls. **The Cherubims being angelic and heavenly beings are creatures of light, beauty and glory.** In essence, Cherubims and Seraphims are angelic or heavenly beings that are creatures of God's presence, glory and light. They draw life and energy through that which comes from the presence of the LORD. **They feed on God's glory and energy.**

Their nature is to ever be in communion, fellowship and worship unto the LORD...not out of compulsion, but as of a NATURAL INSTINCT. It speaks of the covenant of life and glory that the first fruits of Christ would enter into wherein these natures represented by the Cherubims and Seraphims would be made flesh in them. Thus, just as these Cherubims ever dwell in the presence of the LORD, **these overcomers in Christ would also be a people of his presence** much like the sons of Zadok, Enoch and Anna the prophetess, who all ministered unto the LORD as by choice: that which came forth of their natures.

Furthermore, just as these heavenly beings feed on the life and energy of God's presence, these overcomers are to be powered and quickened by the energy in the blood of Jesus hence it says that they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the testimony of their present experience of being translated and changed from "*flesh and blood*" to "*flesh and bone*". No wonder then that it says that they loved not their lives unto the death – they were, and are right now, giving up their lives that they may be made partakers of the glorified estate of Christ: "*flesh and bone*". Thus, the scriptures say that "*they loved not their lives unto the death*" being that these ones have

cooperated with the Spirit of God to put off the “*flesh and blood*” lower dimension and realm of the carnal Adamic man (that is forever carnal and earthly minded) that they might put on the glory of the heavenly, even Christ.

The final dimension of this ministry of the Cherubims is that which indicates that it is not only the total counsel of God for his saints to be marked and sealed with the nature of these heavenly beings, it is also the intention and purpose of God that we put on this nature that is basically **heavenly** in character. Thus, it is actually God’s eternal purpose for this character of the Cherubims to be personalized in us and for it to become the foundation of our lives and that of the temple of his body (the elect bride of Christ).

Revelation 3:12 *“Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go not more out: and I will write (**engrave, carve**) upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name (nature, glory).”*

The scripture regarding *“pillars in the temple of my God”* speaks of the ark having its staves drawn out so that it cannot be moved or borne out from the most holy place back into the Holy place or the outer court. This scripture speaks of the nature of these heavenly beings in that they are pillars guarding the way into the garden to the tree of life in the midst of the garden. **Here, the essential point is that the soul of man would break through the veil of his carnality into the glorious experience of being a creature of both His presence and pleasure and that having attained unto this estate, the soul that has received this sealing would not have the capacity or ability**

to draw back unto perdition. This was the reason why fallen man was driven from the garden lest he becomes sealed in this carnal, fallen estate.

Thus, in the following scriptures we see the indications of the character and nature of the cherubims being personalized in our human nature:

Ezekiel 10:15 **“And the *cherubims* were lifted up. *This is the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar.*”**

Vs. 20 **“*This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubims.*”**

The prophet Ezekiel was being emphatic and direct in stating very clearly that the living creatures he saw at the first experience by the river Chebar as recorded in chapter 1, **were the same in nature and appearance as these cherubims** that he was now seeing here:

Vs. 21 **“*Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.*”**

Vs. 22 **“*And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.*”**

Revelation 4:6 **“*And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto the crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.*”**

Vs. 7 “*And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.”*

Vs. 8 “*And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.*”

Vs. 9 “*And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,*”

Vs. 10 “*The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,*”

Vs. 11 “*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.*”

The scripture in 2 Cor. 13:1 says that “*by the word of two or three witnesses shall every word be established*”. Thus, we have seen a witness amongst the scripture given by Moses (Genesis 2), Ezekiel (Ezekiel 1, 10 and 41), 1 Kings and in Revelation (John) – all agreeing essentially about the **dual nature of man** (the earthly and heavenly dimensions). Furthermore, we have also seen that it is God’s will **that the heavenly nature of man which is here symbolized by the cherubims of glory be manifested and personalized within our soul** being that we would have broken through the veil of our humanity into the realm and anointing of the most holy place experience.

This experience would enable us to **loose the ability** to draw back unto the perdition of carnality of the Adamic nature but to be **sealed with the nature of the characteristic ability of the**

cherubims to always and ever abide in His presence, even as pillars in the temple of the Lord. This heavenly nature of always and ever abiding in his presence for his pleasure, glory and worship is what is captured by the various symbolisms that are used to describe the life and experience of them that have broken through the veil of their flesh into the glory of the most holy place:

- **Cherubims**: These are heavenly beings that dwell in his presence and are accustomed to the glory of the Lord and who also partake in the activities of the realm of the throne of God (*throne life*) situated within the soul of man. The nature and function of these beings speak of communion, fellowship and union with God Almighty.

- **Garden of Eden**: This describes a realm of being in which man assumes the nature of one who has been created to exist only for the purpose of giving God Almighty pleasure and worship. This symbolism is shown by the palm trees, flowers and fruits that were engraved upon the furniture and walls of the temple.

This experience of fellowshiping and communing with the Lord in the garden was the realm in which the first Adam walked in before the fall. It is the absolute and ultimate will and purpose of God that man be restored to this estate through the ministry of our great high priest – Christ Jesus the Lord. In the tabernacle of Moses, the only one who had access into the presence of God in the Most holy place was the high Priest which represents the new covenant that was only once every year. However, in the enactment through the shed blood of Jesus, we can also have access into this most holy place of his presence only by being IN CHRIST.

The scriptures state very clearly that the way to be IN CHRIST is by being “*beheaded*” for the witness of Christ and by being baptized into CHRIST by the Holy Spirit of promise. Thus, we become sons of God by the leading and dealing of the spirit of the Lord in our lives for he would bring us surely to that place of TOTAL submission to Christ that we might be truly “*beheaded*” or “*lose control of our lives*”. The reason for living then will be ONLY for his pleasure, honour and glory. No wonder Paul says that “*I am crucified (beheaded) WITH Christ, nevertheless I live yet not I but Christ that liveth in me. The life I now live in the flesh I live through the faith of the Son of God (Gal. 2:20).*”

- **24 Elders**: The number **24** as used in this scripture (Rev. 4) essentially points to **ministry unto the Lord being that there were 24 courses of ministry in the Tabernacle of David** (2 Chron. 5:11; 1 Chron. 24:1-5, 7-19;). Thus, the number 24 speaks of ministry unto the Lord while the appellation of “*Elders*” connotes **maturity in ministry in the Spirit or in the things of God**. In this context, it speaks of the growth and maturity of the soul of the believer in the things of God. Here, the soul has matured in the spirit to the point where it has attained and become sealed with the ability to bring perfect ministry unto the Lord.

- **Throne**: The throne here is associated with lightnings, thundering, voices, and the seven lamps of fire which represent the seven spirits of God. These symbolisms all point again to this most holy place experience of the believer in which the soul has been sealed with the ability to function in perfection, with the full manifestations of the spirit such that it now functions as the altar of the Lord in judgment over the nations - to rule or shepherd them with a rod of iron (Rev. 2:26-27).

Furthermore, this dual nature of man (earthly and heavenly dimensions) is also confirmed by the teaching on resurrection in:

1 Corinthians 15:35 *“But some man would say, How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?”*

Vs. 36 *“Thou fool (ignorant, unwise), that which thou sowest (receiveth as a seed) is not quickened except it die.”*

Vs. 37 *“And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be (that shall be generated) but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain (a kernel of seed).”*

Vs. 38 *“But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.”*

Vs. 39 *“All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.”*

Vs. 40 *“There are also celestial (heavenly) bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.”*

Thus, it is saying the earthly body of man is different from the heavenly even as personalized in the life of our Lord Jesus Christ who manifested these two dimensions of glories. His initial body of *“flesh and blood”* was of mortal, earthly form, while his resurrected, heavenly and spiritual body was that of *“flesh and bone”* (Lu. 24:13-40), that could pass through walls (John 20:26-28), though it could be felt by the disciples and also partook of physical food of bread and fish (Lu. 24:41-43).

Vs. 41 *“There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.”*

- **Glory of the Stars:** *“For one star differeth from another star in glory”*. Here it is saying that even among the heavenly bodies – the sun, moon and stars, that they all have differing glories just as is the case with the heavenly spirit being:

- **Heylel:** Wrongfully translated as Lucifer (son of the morning, Satan, the devil, the great deceiver and adversary of the saints):

Ezekiel 28:16 *“By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.”*

The devil, as an anointed covering cherub was among the congregation but defiled and corrupted his nature and was cast out of the mountains of glory, from the midst of the stones of fire. It is this same defilement and fall from grace and glory that the first Adam experienced, being also a vessel of glory with a fiery nature according to Ezekiel 1, even as shown by the nature of the living creatures:

Vs. 4 *“...a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness (glory) was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.”*

Vs. 5 “*Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.*”

Thus, the first Adam suffered the same fate as Heylel in being cast out of Eden, the mountain of God. In fact, the devil through the serpent deceived Eve (and Adam with her) into this inglorious fall.

➤ **Christ**: Jesus Christ also being declared as the son of God, son of man, is the second Adam, the Lord from heaven. He came out of his glory in the heavenlies, was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death. He, however, was quickened of God after he was cast off from the presence of God (He said: Father, why hast thou forsaken me? Mark 15:34) when he who knew no sin, became sin (partook of sin) on our account. Praise God that he cast off this covering of death, was quickened of the Father back into glory even as he put on another glory of flesh: “*flesh and bone*”, as a testimony and forerunner of the many sons that he is now bringing unto the same glory of resurrected stones of fire, even the sons of God in this generation.

➤ **Man**: This one was sown in the image of the first Adam in “*flesh and blood*” form, but is destined and called of God to also put on the glory of the “*flesh and bone*” body of Christ (the Lord from heaven), which is quickened and energized by the blood of Jesus as the life giving spirit in them. **Even though they were initially made a little lower than the angels as man, but Christ shall be raised to the highest glories of God as angelic heavenly “*Cherubic*” beings of God’s glory, beauty and praise.** Alleluia. Praise the Lord. Even though carnality has been our antecedent, the story is NOW changing as we come into this experience of tabernacles

where we are re-entering Eden, that garden of communion, fellowship and union with God, the judge of all; the general assembly and church of the first born, the spirits of just men made perfect and an innumerable company of angels seeing we have been sealed with the heavenly nature of the Christ who as a true Son will forever submit to the headship and authority of the Father (Heb. 12:22-24; 1 Cor. 15:24-28;).

1 Corinthians 15:

Vs. 42 *“So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:”*

Vs. 43 *“It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power.”*

Vs. 44 *“It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.”*

The natural body of the first Adam was one of corruption, weakness, dishonour and mortality, while the spiritual body of Christ that we are to put on (and we are now putting on) is that of incorruption, glory, honour and immortality.

Vs. 45 *“And so it is written, the first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.”*

Vs. 46 *“Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.”*

This trumpet of jubilee is NOW sounding loud and clear: it is time to return to our inheritance and dwelling place of Eden. This garden of the Lord is our heritage in God and this trumpet of Jubilee that is NOW sounding forth is hereby calling upon the sons of the first Adam to AWAKE at this midnight hour into

the dawn of the resurrection life and millennial age of the reign of the CHRIST, upon the earth. The natural man having been manifested upon the earth for such a long time (six millennia – 6,000 years) has foisted upon us a regime of sickness, decay, sorrow, mourning, thefts, murders, porneia (fornications), sorcery, hatred, iniquity, transgression, darkness and death. The earth in all its realms of manifestations and decay has been devastated, eaten and broken up and is now left to lie in ruins. Thus, we have now experienced so much of the history and genealogy of the reign of the natural man, the first man Adam.

However, that is not the end of the story. In God's counsel and working, the best always comes forth after the worst that the devil has to offer. Thus, as we come into this period of midnight, the next major event, or the breaking news of which all of heaven is agog with enthusiasm and excitement is the advent or imminent birthing of the sons of God: the first fruits company that are now beginning to break forth through the veils of the nature and bondage of the natural man. This trumpet is herein working now to bring us back to God, to re-admit his chosen ones into this realm of communion, fellowship and union with **YAWH**: the Elohim, the "*eternal one*", maker of the heavens and the earth; the ancient of days and the El-Shaddai: the double breasted and ageless one. Hence, the earth is soon to be enlightened, enshrouded and covered by the glory of the knowledge of the glory of God. The life-giving ministry of these sons of the morning shall begin to herald and usher in a new dispensation upon the earth in which there shall be no more sin, death, carnality, sorrow, sickness, murders, thefts, sorcery and porneia (fornications). The "*new heavens of righteousness*" is soon to energize, renew, renovate, refresh, restore and

revitalize the ruins of the realms of the natural man. This is the first resurrection. Amen.

Vs. 47 *“The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.”*

Vs. 48 *“As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.”*

This last trumpet that is NOW sounding at this midnight hour is SPECIFIC and is of a certain quality and distinction. It is a trumpet of jubilee to quicken, lift up and translate a people into the place in God where man would partake of the ultimate experience in that garden of communion called Eden wherein the soul nature of man would begin to express to the fullest extent and dimension all the glories of the character and nature of the man from heaven: even Christ Jesus the Lord.

Vs. 49 *“And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image (profile, likeness, resemblance and representation) of the heavenly.”*

Man is about to fully re-enter Eden!!! This is the realm of the union, communion and fellowship of Christ which some have glimpsed or experienced as a foretaste on behalf of the church:

➤ **Peter:** He was upon the **mount of transfiguration** and caught a glint, an experience of stupendous bliss and glory so much so that he was willing right there and then to give up and forgo all his earthly business and family just to ever remain at this place of communion in the heavenlies, (Matt. 17:1-5).

➤ **Paul:** He was taken into the realms of the heavenlies where he fellowshiped, communed and heard things unspeakable which thereafter he said was not yet permitted of God to be uttered unto men. No wonder he said that it was better for him to be in that realm than to remain on this earthly plane of lower energy and life, (2 Cor. 12:1-5; 5:1-8;).

➤ **Jacob:** This one saw the high way of fellowship (which he called a ladder) and knew that the heavens are beckoning us to rejoin this celestial festival of communion and fellowship, (Gen. 28:12).

This declaration of Jubilee is a surety. It is the Lord's doing and it is marvelous in our eyes. The mouth of the Lord has spoken it and his zeal shall perform it. Amen and Amen.

Vs. 50 *“Now this I say brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.”*

The literal Greek translation using the interlinear Bible render it thus:

“now <de> this <touto> I say <phemi>, brethren <adelphos>, that <hoti> flesh <sarx> and <kai> blood <haima> cannot <ou> <dunamai> inherit <kleronomeo> the kingdom <badileia> of God <theos>; neither <oude> doth <kleronomeo> corruption <phthora> inherit <kleronomeo> incorruption <aphtharsia>”.

The phrase *“flesh (sarx) and blood (haima) cannot (ou dunamai) inherit (kleronomeo) the kingdom (blasileia) of God (theos)”* is the operative word in this scripture. In looking at this phrase, we see that the Lord is passing a counsel to us. Here

the Greek word “*sarx*” (Strong’s No. 4561) means “*the flesh, the body* (as opposed to the soul or spirit) or *human nature with its frailties (physically or morally), passions, desires and carnal mind*. Thus, the phrase, “*flesh and blood*” here refers to the life, frailties and passions of the carnal human nature, or the natural earthy man, even the first Adam in this context. The qualifying phrase of “*cannot inherit*” is rendered in the Greek “*ou dunamai kleronomeo*” meaning “*without power or powerless to inherit*”. More appropriately, this could then mean when taken together: **the human, carnal, earthy nature of the natural first Adam if left on its own to work out its own salvation, lacks the power (*ou dunamai*) to be a partaker or heir of the kingdom of God.** The blood of man is the source of the energy and life of the natural man, for the life of the flesh is in the blood, (Lev. 17:11). Thus the deliverance of man lies in the blood of Christ which is the vehicle designed of God to convey energy, life and light in our human realm.

Hence, the centrality of the BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST in God’s plan for our salvation is highlighted thus... “*without the shedding of blood, there is no remission (taking away, forgiveness, deliverance) of sin.*” (Heb. 9:22). This is because the blood of Jesus is bringing back and restoring that which is lacking in our lives and in the realm of humanity: POWER, LIFE, LIGHT AND ENERGY, that we might be partakers and made heirs of the kingdom of God.

The following scriptures confirm this:

1 Corinthians 6:9 “*Know ye not that **the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God?** (This is the same as saying: “*flesh and blood shall not inherit the kingdom of God*”). *Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind (sodomites).*”*

1 Corinthians 6:10 ***“Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.”***

This is the same as saying (...*neither doth corruption inherit incorruption*).

The scripture in Galatians 5:19-21 is even more direct in describing and detailing what *“flesh and blood”* represents which makes it incapable of *“inheriting the kingdom of God”*:

Vs. 19 *“Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,”*

Vs. 20 *“Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,”*

Vs. 21 *“Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.”*

Thus, we can emphatically state that those who walk after the flesh, who live after their carnal lusts in the realm of the natural man as shown by all the works of the flesh, *“ou dunamai”* – cannot inherit the kingdom of God being that they occupy a realm of darkness in the heights of the mind. Hence, the need for the supply of *“dunamai”* or power of God through the gracious vehicle of the blood of Jesus, that is more than able to energize, quicken, enlighten and illuminate the darkened souls of the first man Adam and his offspring. Bless the Lord, O my soul for this gracious gift of the blood of Jesus that has opened a door of deliverance, that all who cry out for deliverance from the strong hold of this dominion of sin, darkness and death, may be truly set free at this hour of Jubilee!!!

It is therefore with a lot of excitement that our beloved brother Paul, the Apostle of the Lord to the Gentiles now declares:

1 Corinthians 15:51 ***“Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,”*** (Greek: “*allaso*”, Strong’s No. 2360 meaning: “*to make different*:).

He thus declares heartily that we shall not be condemned to life and existence on this lower mortal realm of corruption and darkness. He says that the good news which had been hidden is that we shall all be made different or changed. We shall be quickened by the life and energy of God, which is able to catapult and lift us up into the heights of the glorious liberty of the sons of God. He now goes on to explain how this change will occur:

Vs. 52 *“In a moment, (Greek: “*Atomos*”, Strong’s No. 823 meaning: indivisible, uncut space of time) in the twinkling (jerking or instant) of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead (Greek: “*nekros*”, meaning dead) shall be raised (Greek: “*egeiro*”, Strong’s No. 1453 meaning/: to rouse from deep slumber, **to collect one’s faculties, to rise from death, disease, sins, etc) incorruptible, and we shall be changed (made different).”***

Vs. 53 *“For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.”*

This change that is to occur would enable man to transit from manifesting the life of the first man Adam to the higher glorious realm of putting on and manifesting the nature of the heavenly. ***This change is to take place at the last trump or the midnight cry that would call (and is NOW calling) man to re-enter the bridal chamber of the garden of Eden experience.*** At midnight therefore, when the last trump will be sounding forth in which

the mystery of God would be finished, made manifest, or be fulfilled, there are certain principles of resurrection and harvest that shall be in operation:

- **God giveth it a body:** 1 Corinthians 15:37-38 says that men do not sow the “*body*” of that which they desire to harvest but rather sow a “*seed*” for God giveth the bare seed a body (leaves, fruit and flowers). Thus, the initial “*bare grain*” of the life of Christ which was sown in the “*womb*” of our soul by the husbandman would soon be reaped by him. However he knows that what he is to harvest is not going to be the manifestation of his life in the dimension of “*a babe in Christ*” but rather that of the full measure of Christ. It is based on the principles of **metamorphosis**: the working of transformation that we see in Romans 12:1-3 where he says that we would be transformed (Greek: “*metamorphoo*”) by the renewing of our lives.

The butterfly is a perfect example. The cocoon is lack-lustered and unattractive but out of it comes forth a beautiful butterfly in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. Thus, after a period of change that is unapparent to the eye or takes place in the secret, God indeed giveth it a body. He is looking for a full harvest of the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; the mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus: complete with **leaves** for the healing of the nations, **fruits** of the Spirit such as humility, peace, kindness, temperance, goodness, faith, love, joy, etc. which would refresh the peoples of the earth and **flowers** of his glory that would beautify the earth. God giveth it a body even that of the heavenlies or the Cherubims.

- **Except a grain of wheat:** The scripture in John 12:24 says except a grain of wheat falls into the ground and **DIES** it

abides alone. It is here signifying that the path to attaining the higher dimension of life is always and only through **death**. When we give up our carnal mortal life of corruption, we then qualify to receive the highest life that we can ever get: New life in Christ, which enables us to partake of the tree of life that is in the midst of the paradise of God. However no man taketh this grace unto himself as we require a boost of energy and life to do this.

Hence, we must open our souls and hearts to receive the blood of Jesus, that we may be revitalized to the point where we willingly reject and put off the old man; the nature of the first Adam that we might put on the nature and image of the heavenly. **Thus, to change our realms of existence in life: we must pass through the door: CHRIST. We must die and put off the old man of the first Adam that we might put on the life of the second Adam:** the Lord from heaven. *“Death to self and being made alive in Christ”* is the pathway unto this realm of the heavenly. One must be willing to give up this lower realm of life of mortality that we might be swallowed up of life by that which is heavenly.

- **Seed bringeth forth its kind:** It is the incontrovertible law of harvest, life and resurrection that a seed would surely bring forth its kind. Thus, the seed of Christ that has been planted within the mortality and corruption of our soul would surely bring forth the EXACT nature of Christ - the *“seed of God”* within our souls. This harvest is made more sure by the witness and agreement of the following within our souls.

1 John 5:8 *“And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.”*

➤ **Spirit:** Romans 8:11 tells us that “*But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken (energize, revitalize, enlighten) our mortal bodies (mortality as shown by the works of the flesh – hatred, lust, etc.) by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.*”

This is the working of the spirit to mortify (**put to death**) the flesh that this seed of Christ might thrive to the mark of the fullness within our soul: the mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, (Phil. 3:10-14).

➤ **The water (the word of God):** The scripture says in Psalms 19:7 that the word of God converteth the soul. The word of God which is spirit and life, a lamp and a light, a hammer and a fire, a two-edged sword and a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart; is more than able to work to make a difference or to bring about this change. This is more so as it pertains to the seventh or last trumpet that has been ordained of God as the trump of Jubilee that would quicken, arouse and awaken the sons of God at this midnight hour. It would be a short and quick work hence it says it would happen in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye, (1 Cor. 15:52).

➤ **The blood of Jesus:** Revelations 12 says that they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb. Praise God that there is might and power in the blood of Jesus that is abundantly able to deliver from the chains of this carnal, mortal life unto the glorious estate of the Lord from heaven. O Lord, our cry NOW is come, Lord Jesus, into thy dwelling place! Come and inhabit us. Come that we might be satisfied. Come that we might awake in thy likeness!!!

This change also comes about as we continue to behold his glory in that place of communion, union and fellowship. The scripture in 1 Corinthians 3:18 says that *“we all with an open face, beholding the glory of the Lord are changed into the same image from glory to glory, as by the working of the spirit of the Lord”*. Thus as we seek him, we are washed by the water of the word and also purged by his blood even as his spirit works within our soul both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

The Lord at this midnight hour is calling the true wise virgins to awake, to come away; to come like Ruth to that place of overshadowing that she might be covered by the borders of his virtuous garment. This will bring forth the working in which mortality is swallowed up of life by him that was manifested to bring life and immortality to light through the good news of his victory over sin, darkness and death. Hear Paul:

1 Corinthians 15:

Vs. 54 *“So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.”*

Vs. 55 *“O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?”*

Vs. 56 *“The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.”*

Vs. 57 *“But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.”*

❖ **THE MEMORIAL OF THE ARK OF THE COVENANT:** We have now come to a very important point in this study as we begin to look into the components, or the contents of the Ark of the Covenant. These actually represent the memorial of different experiences that Israel, the people of God had in their forty year journeyings in the wilderness on their way into the promised land. These experiences are represented by the three memorials of the golden pot of manna, the two tables of the covenant and Aaron's rod that buddeth.

These three memorials although physical in nature, all point to spiritual attributes, characteristics and qualities which the believer would acquire or be sealed with, as he walks with God through the wilderness and overcome sin, worldliness, carnality, darkness and finally death, which is the last enemy that we are to overcome. This sealing of our humanity is a token of our having overcome mortality and guarantees our access to spiritual energy, strength, ability, character and maturity. This enables us to operate from our new found realm of spirituality and immortality in the new heavens and new earth that is being birthed within us.

Thus, these three characteristics that are to be acquired on our way into the promised rest of God for his people (which rest is CHRIST, the Lord from heaven) guarantees us permanent access, sealing and shutting in into the experience of being heavenly or being fully sealed with the nature of Christ. They guarantee us the ability of continuing to be IN CHRIST – the promise of the ages for the scripture says that “...*Christ in you is the hope of glory*” (Col. 1:27). Thus, signifying that “*you in Christ*” is the fulfillment or realization of this hope. Thus, “*being in Christ*” is the ultimate, hence Paul cries out “...(that I might) *be found in him, not having mine own righteousness...but that which is...of Christ (Jesus)...*”

(Phil. 3:8-10). Christ then is the “*land of promise*” or rest that remaineth for the people of God.

The “*land of promise*” may have been a physical experience for the Israel of God, but for the spiritual Hebrews who are the body of Christ, this rest or “*land of promise*” is CHRIST. It is to inherit CHRIST - to be found in him, to gladly submit to be beheaded for his witness - that we might experience his total Lordship over our lives. It is to be sealed with the heavenly cherubic nature of the life-giving second Adam, even Christ Jesus, the Lord from heaven. We shall now proceed to delve into the scriptures to bring out all the applications of these three memorials:

❖ **The golden pot of Manna:** Let us now turn to Exodus 16:

Vs. 4 “*Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread (Hebrew word “*lechem*”, Strong’s No. 03899: meaning grain, food, victuals, fruit, meat, etc.) from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.”*

Vs. 5 “*And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall **be twice as much as they gather daily.**”*

They were to gather a double portion of this bread from heaven on the sixth day being that no gathering was to take place on the Sabbath or seventh day.

Vs. 8 “*And Moses said, This shall be, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full.”*

This supply from heaven was composed of “*flesh in the evening*” and “*bread to the full in the morning*”.

Vs. 13 “*And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.*”

Vs. 14 “*And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.*”

Vs. 15 “*And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist (knew) not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given to you to eat.*”

Vs. 31 “*And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers (a flat thin cake) made with honey.*”

This manna that was rained down from heaven had other dimensions and applications:

Psalm 78:23 “*Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,*”

Vs. 24 “*And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.*”

Vs. 25 “*Man did eat angels’ food: he sent them meat to the full.*”

Here it is saying that this manna was the “*corn of heaven*” and that, in fact, it was “*angels’ food*.” This being the case, it implies that it was spiritual energy, strength and power that were used of God to sustain and propel his people through the tribulation of the wilderness. This reality was a shadow and pointer to two spiritual events:

➤ It is a pointer to the fact and reality that God himself is able to sustain and keep his church refreshed during this time of

midnight that we are now entering into. He is able to strengthen us to overcome the operations of these spirits of darkness of the plague of locusts at this midnight hour.

➤ It is also a pointer to the coming of the one whom the scripture says is *“the bread of heaven”*. In him is life and he is able to energize and quicken a people; the first fruits company, out of the realms of darkness and death into the glorious liberty of the sons of God where they would be alive unto God forever and ever. Amen.

John 6:31 *“Our fathers did eat manna in the desert (darkness) as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.”*

Vs. 33 *“For the bread of God is he (CHRIST – the head [Jesus Christ], and the body – the church or the body of Christ; the elect, overcomers or first fruits company) which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.”*

Vs. 35 *“And Jesus said unto them, I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”*

Vs. 48 *“I am that bread of life.”*

Vs. 50 *“This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.”*

The children of Israel did eat of the manna (the corn of heaven and angels’ food) and were so energized and strengthened by it that they did not take ill, neither did their shoes or garments wax old on them. Thus, it is not therefore far fetched for anyone who feeds on this bread or who feeds on Christ to also experience the supernatural in which it will be said that such a one would

not die – be overcome by both the first and second death. He will not be overcome by both physical and spiritual death.

This is because Christ is the resurrection and life personified (John 11:15) which he demonstrated on the cross when he broke through all the realms of death - he triumphed over principalities and powers, making a public show of them. He said therefore that I AM the resurrection and the life, having in himself this life with which to feed all that are hungry and thirsty and being more than able to arise and quicken all who call upon him for deliverance. Alleluia.

John 6:51 *“I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.”*

Vs. 53 *“Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.”*

Vs. 54 *“Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”*

Feeding on Christ - eating his flesh and drinking his blood speaks of that place of communion, fellowship and ultimate union. We feed on Christ in the three dimensions of Christ Jesus personified as:

- A man who is seated in the heavens on God’s right hand, our great high priest.
- The Christ that is tabernacled within us and the Christ that is in the body.

In all these realms, feeding on Christ brings life and vitality that is working in us to raise us up at this last day and in this season of midnight in which the morning of resurrection would soon break upon the earth.

Vs. 55 *“He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.”*

Vs. 57 *“As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.”*

The fellowship and communion of feeding on Christ eventually leads to a union and oneness with God’s order and counsel. They that obey and feed on him qualify to be indwelt by Christ and the Father according to John 14:23 *“...and we will come unto him, and make our abode (or dwelling) with him”*. This is the fulfillment of the essence of the feast of tabernacles when God makes us (Zion) his dwelling place forever (Psalm 133:2).

Furthermore, we are required to receive a double portion of this bread of heaven on the sixth day which is meant to energize and quicken us to overcome the spirits of darkness at this midnight hour and to also propel us into the dawn of the millennial reign of Christ which would be a period of resurrection being that it is the third day (Last day) in which all would be raised up:

Exodus 16:26 *“Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.”*

Exodus 16:29 *“See, for that the LORD hath given you the Sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.”*

Vs. 30 “*So the people rested on the seventh day.*”

The time to get the oil is NOW, before the seventh day when the manna would no longer be available.

Vs. 32 “*And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth.*”

Vs. 33 “*And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.*”

Rev. 2:17 “*He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.*”

The manna was to be kept in the pot as a memorial of God’s provision and of his ability to feed his people. We also see that to him that overcometh will be granted the right and privilege to partake of this provision of life and refreshing. This is an encouragement for those who would labour to overcome these spirits of darkness operating in this plague of the locust, for they shall be refreshed and sustained of God by being fed and nourished with the energy and power of Christ. This power is not physical or natural for those who tried to keep their manna to the next day, found out that it decayed and stank.

Exodus 16:20 “*...but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms and stank.*”

The living bread who is Christ is not dependent upon the laws of the physical hence in his days upon the earth as a resurrected man of *“flesh and bone”*, he did not obey physical laws - he passed through walls, however he chose to eat physical food to show and illustrate that the man of this dimension does not depend on the physical for his sustenance. Indeed he proved that man does not live by physical bread alone which is an indication in the spirit that the many sons that he is raising up to bear his image of *“flesh and bone”* would also not depend on physical bread.

They shall live as the Angels, not needing to marry (Matthew 22:30), or eat physical food. They shall be alive unto God in the spirit (1 Peter 4:6) and they shall have access to the realms of both the heavens and the earth at will - they shall go in and out and find pasture just as their master who is the door keeper and the link and embodiment of these two realms, (John 10:9).

❖ **The tables of the covenant:** The counsel of the LORD regarding the government of the soul is one that is essentially captured by the issue of the tables of the covenant. This was the second of the memorials of the foundational experiences of Israel as they came out of Egypt into the wilderness, where they came into a new dispensation of putting away and unlearning the ways and culture of Egypt, and the Gentile nations around them. They were also required of the Lord to learn how to walk in the counsel and government of Jehovah, the Lord God Almighty. Prior to this time, God had dealt with their fathers in that he had a covenant with Abraham in which he promised to make him a father of many nations through the promise of a seed. This was on the basis or condition that Abraham would come out of his nativity – his family, kindred and nation so that

God Almighty would be his God (Gen. 12:1-3).

This initial covenant was sealed by a sacrificial offering made by Abraham (Genesis 15:1-21), which was confirmed by God himself who made an oath to activate and enforce this covenant. Hence, He became the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. The essential point here being that ever since the creation and fall of the first man Adam, God had always desired to have SONS: a people or a nation, a kingdom of priests upon the earth (Exod. 19:6; 1 Peter 2:9;).

In the process of time, when the children of Israel (Jacob) were delivered from the house of bondage in Egypt, the right setting presented itself for the Lord to bring them into a relationship of righteousness and life. Hence, when they came to Sinai, the mountain of God, a covenant was enacted with them. These consisted of a set of laws, instructions, commandments, statutes and judgments, called the book of the covenant (Exodus 19:3-24). These were essentially captured in two tables of the covenant that were written by the LORD Jehovah himself and given to Moses and the elders of Israel in a special inauguration fellowship up in the heights of mount Sinai. The following scriptures give us the details.

Exodus 24:1 *“And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.”*

Vs. 2 *“And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.”*

Here, we see that there was a call for them to come up into the mount for fellowship and communion, but Moses alone was to

come near. Here, we begin to see some of the limitations of this covenant in that not all of them could go up into God’s presence.

Vs. 4 “*And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.*”

Vs. 5 “*And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.*”

Vs. 6 “*And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.*”

Vs. 7 “*And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, all that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.*”

Vs. 8 “*And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all the words.”*

In these few verses, we see actual enactment of the old covenant: the book of the covenant, the blood of sprinkling (the book of covenant and upon the people) and the commitment of the people to obey and walk according to all the statutes and judgments of the Lord.

Vs. 9 “*Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:*”

Vs. 10 “*And they saw **the God of Israel** (They had a vision of the God of Israel): and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of sapphire stone (Like a pavement of the blue Sapphire stone), and as it were the body of heaven in his*

clearness.” (In clearness like the appearance of the firmament of heaven or clear as the colour of the sky).

Vs. 11 “*And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand* (He did not spread forth his hands to conceal himself from them): *also they saw God* (They gazed on God or looked upon him), *and did eat and drink* (They did eat and had a banquet).”

These verses capture the essence of the covenant even as was the case of Abraham. These elders and nobles of the children of Israel were enveloped and overshadowed by the literal presence or glory of the God of Israel just as the scriptures says that the cherubims and the glory of God which appears as a cloud, overshadows the mercy seat of the Ark of the Covenant, where God meets with man. These ones **met, saw, fellowshiped, and communed with God** and did eat and had a banquet in this embrace or under the banner and shadow of his love. **As was the case of Israel when they experienced this work of receiving the covenant from their God, (as they journeyed through the wilderness), we, the end time people of God are also called of God to come into this covenant experience with him.**

Exodus 24:12 “*And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.*”

Vs. 13 “*And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.*”

Vs. 15 “*And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.*”

Vs. 16 *“And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.”*

Vs. 17 *“And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.”*

Vs. 18 *“And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.”*

Here we see Moses going up the first time into the clouds to receive the covenant. He even abode there forty days and forty nights (under the shadow and in the midst of the Shekinah glory of God), while communing with God and receiving the counsels and statutes of Jehovah God.

Exodus 34:1 *“And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.”*

Vs. 4 *“And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.”*

Vs. 5 *“And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.”*

Vs. 6 *“And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.”*

Vs. 7 “*Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children’s children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.*”

Vs. 8 “*And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.*”

Exodus 34:27 “*And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.*”

Vs. 28 “*And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.*”

Vs. 29 “*And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses’ hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone (rays of glory and light shone and radiated from his person) while he talked with them.”*

Vs. 30 “*And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.*”

Vs. 33 “*And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.*”

Vs. 34 “*But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.”*

In these accounts of the process of receiving the covenant from the LORD, we can see a clear pattern that serves as a pointer on how the new covenant is also to be received and experienced in this midnight hour, as we contend to overcome the flesh, sin, death and this plague of the locust and the spirits of darkness.

- **Going up the mountain:** The two accounts of the writing or engraving of the tables of the covenant and the writing of the book of the covenant were all essentially dependent on the initial step of going up into the mount of Sinai which is also called the mountain of God. This “*mountain experience*” is that experience which enables the people of God to separate themselves unto God. This experience is recurrent all through the Bible in which many of the people of God in times past were required of God to separate themselves unto him. Abraham did so in offering his son Isaac, Christ took his three disciples up to the mountain for the transfiguration experience and both Moses and Aaron were also called up to the mountain when they were to die, (Gen. 22:1-19; Mat. 17:1-8; Num. 20:25-27; Ex. 32:48-52;). And of course, we have the classic scripture in Matthew 24:15-22, admonishing all those who are in Judea (the plains or low places in God) to flee to the mountain when we see the abomination that causes desolation stand in the holy place.

The mountain experience speaks of the call of the heavens for man to come up hither, to ascend to the high places in God and to cast aside the weights and besetting sins that we might have our souls fully submitted unto Christ. **Thus, in receiving the tables of the covenant, it was consistent with the ways of the Lord for him to ask Moses and the elders of Israel to come apart and up into the mount for this special fellowship.** We therefore see that one of the things that we the people of this

midnight hour must do is to “*come up hither*” and to separate ourselves unto the Lord. We must also “*go up unto the mount of God*” and cast aside all the distractions, weights and the sin that does so easily beset us “*even unto blood*” if it becomes necessary; that we might be well positioned to receive the experience of the two tables of the covenant.

It is noteworthy that the pathway into the Garden of Eden is guarded by the cherubims with the flaming sword and by the veil which separates the most holy place from the holy place. Thus, the pathway into these high places of the spirit and the heavens is the way of tribulations. We must necessarily contend against the forces of darkness (which must become more evil and dark in nature), in our quest to “*go up to the mountain of the Lord.*” This speaks (in our own context), of breaking through the veil of our flesh – personality, genealogy, ancestry, customs, traditions, tribal and soulish ties, etc. We must embark irrevocably on a journey of climbing this mountain for it is only when we have broken through, that we can come to the heights of Zion even as Jeremiah 31:12 declares:

“Therefore they shall come and sing in the heights of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.”

This scripture says it all for we are assured that in going up to the mount and in standing against worldliness; the customs and traditions of our people, tribe, and nativity and in overcoming all of these, we shall indeed have access to that place of feasting and surfeiting in the presence of Jehovah God. We shall be ushered into that garden of his pleasure where the wheat, oil and king’s meat would daily satiate our souls. We shall be daily and

eternally refreshed with the dainties and bounties of this garden and be watered by the river of life that flows from his presence, even the experience of a watered garden. O Father, in your mercy, cause us to ever drink of this fountain of your pleasure. Do plant our feet and grant us to stand on these higher realms and upon the mount of our inheritance in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Amen.

- **The Cloud Experience:** A careful look through the two experiences of Moses going up to the mount to receive the two tables of the covenant will reveal that the glory of the LORD GOD of Israel was physically manifest as either: the cloud or fire that covered the mountain, or the pillar of cloud. They actually saw the LORD, they looked upon him and it says that he did not cast them out of his presence, neither did he rebuke them. Rather, they entered into the cloud, even into the embrace of his glory and it says that they worshipped and did eat and drank in his presence. It was a place of communion, fellowship and union.

These experiences are reminiscent and serve as a pointer to the longing in heart of the Father to have a people that will know him as their God. It shows his desire to have a “*covenant people*” hence all the trouble the Lord has undertaken to bring man into a “*covenant relationship*” with himself and this is essentially what the experience of the tables of the covenant represents. The people of God in coming out of the Egyptian (Gentile, worldly and godless) community of idolatry, sorcery, witchcraft, the worship and glorification of the dead and death; had to be introduced to a whole new concept, idea, reality and order of life. They had to be brought into the kingdom of light, righteousness and life that was and is personalized in the Lord Jehovah himself.

Hence, the scriptures record that the LORD GOD had to **introduce and proclaim himself to Moses and also to reveal himself** to the nobles of Israel. What followed then was a “*reception banquet*” in the “*heavens*” of the mount of Sinai; and the subsequent giving of both the book and tables of the covenant, which are the embodiment of the DIVINE ORDER OF GOD for his people in the new dispensation of their walk with God. We shall take a brief overview of these statutes and instructions of the LORD for his people Israel later in this study.

Thus, God’s purpose for his people is that we be “*a people of the cloud and of his presence*” that are and were created for his pleasure. When we walk according to the contents of the tables and book of the covenant, we fulfill his will and pleasure and we find that we continually abide in the secret place of the most high, under the shadow and covering of the clouds of glory and of his presence. Needless to say, this is a place of abiding under his presence under his covering and protection, for we are hedged in and covered by the fire and cloud of his glory, (both day and night). Thus, there shall no arrow be shot in this city, neither shall any pestilence nor plague come nigh our dwelling.

In this light, it is evident that as we enter this period of midnight, the four principal spirits of darkness that are associated with the river Euphrates and that stand ready to completely destroy the righteous element in the nature of the soul of man namely: sorcery, murder, thefts and porneia (fornications), (Rev. 9:20), will not have dominion and control over God’s people that venture to heed this call to come up to the mount of God, into the clouds of glory for a new experience in God. Alleluia!!!

- **Receiving the Covenant:** We are told by the scriptures that the first set of the tables of the covenant were broken by Moses because of the idolatry of the children of Israel in the wilderness. This event necessitated the writing of the second set of the tables of the covenant. Note that on each occasion of writing the covenant, Moses had deep experiences and interactions with God, the cloud and other aspects of heaven. The lesson we learn from this is that the process of receiving the tables of the covenant and the process through which the experience of the tables of the covenant is worked into our lives is achieved through walking with God. **It takes a continual and repeated dealing of God before the divine order and statutes of heaven can be inscribed, engraved and marked into our character and person.**

This truth of the continual experience of going up to the mount to be in God’s presence is exemplified and emphasized by the impact it made on the life and person of Moses. Here, the scriptures say that the *“skin of his face shone with the glory of God”*. This happened after the **second** experience of being in God’s presence up in the mount of God. This underlines the truth that this is NOT a *“flash in the pan”* or *“an instant experience”*. It takes the dealings of God. It requires consecration, even the consecration of the Nazarite in which the locks of the hair or *“the glory”* of this consecration increases with time (Num. 6:1-21). This is saying that we must go out by the spirit into the world that we might buy this oil which cannot be shared.

Moses had to put a veil over his face pointing to the fact that this glory cannot be shared. It must be obtained on an **individual basis** out of a daily walk with the LORD. Our world today is that which has been fast-tracked by technology into the *“button culture”*. It only takes a button or click to get most things done these days. **However, in the spirit, it is the**

Opposite - we need to come continually before him that we might have His glory rub off on us. We must walk with our God. We must know Him personally. We must commune with Him. We must learn His ways. The scripture in Psalm 45:14 says it must take a “*needle work*” to prepare the queen for the marriage and union with the king.

The church must go through this period of purification just as Esther did. It took several dealings from God for her to be cleansed and “*sweetened*” with “*Myrrh*” (bitter experiences) that eventually brought out the sweetness in her character which the king Ahasuerus could not resist. **There cannot be sweetness in our person until we have been so purged.** The modern-day version of Christianity and the Americanization of the gospel would not cause this glory to be worked into us - it has only brought out the “*beast culture*” of **porneia** (fornications), **whoredom, humanism, prosperity gospel, etc...** in the outer court church. It is all but a mirage, hoax, vanity and a flood of carnality. It is time to flee to the mountains of God where we are to be covered, overshadowed and marked by His glory. We are called to be a people of His glory and may the LORD hedge us in continually until we are marked eternally by the glory of His presence, fellowship and union.

- **THE NEW COVENANT:** Our understanding of the counsel of the Lord regarding this first covenant and its limitations are based on what the scriptures have to say about the excellence of the second or new covenant that God instituted through our Lord Jesus Christ and is now fulfilling within the souls of his elect first fruit company:

Hebrews 8:6 “*But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.”*”

Vs. 7 *“For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.”*

Hebrews 12:18 *“For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest (storm).”*

Vs. 19 *“And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of word; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:”*

Vs. 20 *“(For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:”*

Vs. 21 *“And so terrible (fearful, frightful) was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:”*

Vs. 22 *“but ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,”*

Vs. 23 *“To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,”*

Vs. 24 *“And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.”*

In speaking of the new covenant, we also see that we have to enter into the mount of God that we might receive this covenant or have this new divine order of God inscribed and engraved upon our hearts and souls. This mountain is Zion (Sion), the holy mount of God consisting of the general assembly and church (ekklessia - called out) of the firstborn, the spirits of just

men made perfect, God the judge of all, an enumerable company of angels and the blood of Jesus that speaketh better things than the blood of Abel.

Thus, we see that the cardinal reason why the Lord God took Moses, Aaron and the elders of Israel, and by extension, the whole congregation of the nation of the children of Israel up unto mount Sinai, was for the purpose of receiving the statutes, law, counsels and commandments of the Lord which will in the final analysis mark them out as the people of God. These counsels and commandments were essentially designed of the Lord to mark them out and to make or separate them as the people of the Lord: His peculiar treasure, a royal priesthood, a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.

This essentially is the picture we now see regarding mount Zion where there is a gathering and assembly of God's people in communion with God in this "*marriage chamber*", "*garden of Eden*" or "*the most holy place*" of the heights of Zion. We see a people, the called out of the Lord, "*the elect*", "*the called out of the called out*", the people who are and have been anointed with the experience of the most holy place, gathered together in union and communion in the heavens. The scriptures say "*we have come*" unto mount Zion. These ones have overcome the barriers of the veil and the cherubims for they have gained access into this fellowship of the beloved by being found and positioned IN CHRIST through the experiences of being beheaded by the word of God (sword of the spirit).

They have done this by "*putting off*" their personalities that they might be witnesses or partakers of the resurrection power and life of Christ. They have been enlisted (enrolled, positioned

and planted) in the heavens as the elect company of God, eternally brought into fellowship and communion with God, the judge of all and with the blood of sprinkling; all under the overshadowing and embrace of the Spirit of the Lord. **God will have a people though physically on the earth but who in reality have become heavenly beings (as symbolized by the nature of the Cherubims and living creatures).** These are the living stones of his glory, a royal priesthood even the royal company of Melchizedek: the priests of God, the kings of peace and kings of righteousness. A people numbered in Christ, without mother, without father; for they have been uprooted, cut without hands out of the depths of the darkness of this present generation and now planted and engrafted into that eternal tree of life that will forever shepherd and water the nations. O praise the Lord!!!

The grand design of the Lord in making this new covenant is to separate unto himself a company of overcomers, **who will have his law inscribed, engraved and marked into their being. They are to have the law personalized in themselves.** In so doing, the law will proceed from them for these ones would become the law or standard even like a plummet or plumbline in the hands of the Lord to shepherd and judge the nations of the unsaved:

Isaiah 2:3 *“And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.”*

Psalm 133:1 *“Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!”*

Vs. 2 “It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron’s beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;”

Vs. 3 “As the dew of Hermon and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.”

Zion is the place in the spirit where all the dwellers and partakers thereof have the law of the Lord so personalized in themselves that they have become the standard and source of God’s rule over the nations. This rule is the ministry of life - blessing, renewing and healing the nations. They become a light and the salt of the nations. They become partakers of the anointing and blessings that have been commanded in Zion.

Psalm 134:3 “The LORD that made heaven and earth *bless thee out of Zion.*”

Psalm 132:13 “For the LORD hath *chosen Zion;* he hath *desired it for his habitation.*”

Vs. 14 “This is *my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.*”

Psalm 132:8 “Arise, O LORD, into thy rest (Zion); thou, and the ark of thy strength.”

Vs. 7 “We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.”

Zion is essentially a place and dominion of fellowship where all the general assembly of the firstborn being made perfect (for the scriptures state that they without us should not be made perfect, (Heb. 11:40) are gathered in worship in this great tabernacle of the Lord. This is that which the “*holiest of all*” experience

entails, which all the symbolisms of the ark represent and speak of:

Psalm 48:1 *“Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.”*

Vs. 2 *“Beautiful for situations, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.”*

The Lord dwells in Zion (in his people) in fellowship and deep communion. This is a covenant relationship that is sealed in his love: *“and so shall we ever be in communion with the Lord”* (1 Thess. 4:17). It is from this place that the Lord would beautify, heal, restore, reconstruct and rebuild the earth and its people in the new covenant of the millennial reign of Christ on the earth.

Psalm 110:1 *“The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.”*

Vs. 2 *“The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.”*

Vs. 3 *“Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.”*

Vs. 4 *“The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.”*

Vs. 5 *“The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.”*

Vs. 6 *“He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.”*

Zion is a place of strength, authority and power from where he will subdue and rule over the adversary. As we overcome the spirits of darkness in this time of the plague of locusts, we find a breakthrough in that place in God where we experience the “*Goshen testimony*” of the people of God. We find that we begin to rule and reign in the midst and over our adversaries of besetting sins, weights, the vail of the flesh, the world and the principalities and powers operating through our ancestry and tribal coverings.

Zion is also the abode of priests – the eternal dwelling place of the Melchizedek priesthood of God. Just as the Aaronic priesthood was required to dwell in designated cities of refuge and suburbs (Joshua 20:1-9), **Zion is the city of the great king that is exclusively reserved for this Melchizedek priesthood**, that they may eternally worship and sup with their LORD, even feast of the bounties and the dainties of heaven. The children of Israel did eat manna in the wilderness but these ones shall eternally be fed, nourished and satiated by the bread of heaven himself, even Christ Jesus the Lord.

We therefore see that Zion is the place of power, blessing, authority and dominion over the enemies of God’s people for these ones shall obtain the seal of life even as death shall be made a footstool.

- **THE PROMISE OF THE NEW COVENANT:**

Hebrews 8:8 “*For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:*”

Vs. 9 “*Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out*

of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.”

The old covenant was established on the basis of God’s PHYSICAL OUTWARD manifestation to his people. Even though it was accompanied by so much pomp, pageantry and glorious manifestation, it was essentially a relationship that was not PERSONAL. In fact, the people withdrew from God and were content with only Moses being the one to interact with God on their behalf. Little wonder then, that the Lord found fault with them in that they did not and could not continue to walk according to the statutes, testimonies and commandments as required in the old covenant. The following scriptures underline this crucial point:

2 Corinthians 3:1 *“Do we begin again to commend ourselves? Or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?”*

Vs. 2 *“Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.”*

Vs. 3 *“Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart (thoughts, feelings, emotions, desires, wills, etc.).”*

The first covenant was written on two tables of stones which speaks essentially of an impersonal, outward dealing of God with his people, while **the ministry of the spirit in the new covenant is ministered, engraved and written on the fleshy tables of the heart – emotion, mind, will and desire of man.** This clearly indicates a deeper, thorough and painstaking working that ONLY THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD can

undertake and perform. Thus, this promise of the new covenant was to make the heart of man possess the foundation of the engraved, written testimony of God in itself. The foundation of this altar is to be holiness, righteousness and judgment. There is to be no uncleanness, impurity or darkness. Iniquity, sin and transgression are not allowed to be part of this foundation, hence he says that his foundation is in the holy mountains of Zion, (Psalm 87:1). Man has no hand in this ministry for it is of the spirit.

2 Corinthians 3:4 *“And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:”*

Vs. 5 *“Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;”*

Vs. 6 *“Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter but of the spirit: for the letter (Greek word: “*gramma*” with Strong’s No. 1121 meaning: a letter, note, epistle, book, bill, scripture, writing), *killeth, but the spirit giveth life.*”*

This is thus emphasizing that the promise of the new covenant is that of the sealing work of the spirit of the living God to work from within the spirit of man with the sole purpose of engraving and inscribing the ways, counsels and testimonies of God upon the four cardinal natures of the soul of man. Hence, the scripture says that we are *“...sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise”* (Eph. 1:13) *“...until the redemption of the purchased possession...”* (Eph. 1:14), which is the salvation of the soul: the sealing nature of Christ (the second Adam) upon the soul as confirmed by the following scriptures:

Ephesians 1:13 *“In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,”*

Vs. 14 *“Which is the earnest (Greek “*aarhabon*”, Strong’s No. 728 meaning: a pledge, i.e. part of the purchase-money or property given in advance as security for the rest: earnest) of our inheritance (heirship, possession) until the redemption (Greek “*apolutrosis*” Strong’s No. 629 meaning: the act of the payment of the ransom in full, salvation: deliverance, redemption) of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.”*

Ephesians 4:30 *“And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.”*

2 Corinthians 1:22 *“Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.”*

Thus, we are not sufficient unto ourselves in being able to change our soul natures in as much as the Leopard cannot change his spots or the Ethiopian his skin. Our sufficiency is in the power of the working of the spirit we receive especially in the experience of the baptism and infilling of the Holy Ghost which we receive upon being saved. The work of the spirit that has come in his fullness into our spirit man is to begin to quicken (uplift, refresh and enlighten) the soul with the sole intention of enabling the soul to “*put off*” its old nature of the first Adam (that is the carnal earthly Adamic man) and to “*put on*” the nature of the second Adam. This is the nature of Christ which is of the heavenly man (son of God, son of man) that is typified by the nature of the cherubims as found in the tabernacles built by Moses and Solomon and also showed in the visions of the living creatures and the temple of the Lord as seen in Ezekiel (Ez. 1:10). Thus, the ministry of the spirit is to

give life unto the soul which the old covenant or the letter could not perform or achieve. It is therefore clear why the Lord had reason to find fault with this old covenant to necessitate the promise of the spirit. For it is the spirit that quickens even as the scriptures says in:

Romans 8:11 *“But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.”*

2 Corinthians 3:7 *“But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:”*

Vs. 8 *“How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?”*

Vs. 9 *“For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.”*

Vs. 10 *“For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.”*

Vs. 11 *“For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.”*

The glory of this old covenant that the Lord says was to be done away is characterized by the glory of God as manifested in mount Sinai, particularly the fact that the glory of God was so much that it affected his person - his skin was quickened and began to radiate with the glory of the Lord: it began to shine. Thus the glory of the old was much, but it had to be set aside, for the Lord is seeking and has purposed that this glory would radiate from the heart of man hence he had to enact and promise

that he would bring a new covenant of the spirit.

This new covenant would be more glorious for it would not just momentarily affect his outer man, nor would it just stop in the Lord’s glory being so much that the mountains and the people would quake. The Lord says that he would shake *“the heavens and the earth”* so much so that the **entire and very foundations of the natures of the soul of man would change**. There would be a transformation of and metamorphosis from one level of humanity to another: from the realm and level of the carnal Adamic nature of the first Adam to the heavenly nature of the second Adam.

The glorious nature of the second Adam is so great that it far out shines the benefits of the old covenant for the very soul nature and heart of man would be like God himself - in his image, nature and likeness, a nature of light, holiness, righteousness, even of all the glories of Christ as typified by the different dimensions of the beauty of the bride of Christ. This glory is also typified by the city of God that was seen by John, descending out of heaven down to the earth, clear as crystal, with twelve foundations, pearls and precious stones etc.

Rev. 21:1 *“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.”*

Vs. 2 *“And I John saw the holy city (Zion: the city of God composed by the hearts of the first fruits overcomer company), new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven (mount Zion) prepared as a bride adorned for her husband (for the spirit’s intention is to “marry” the soul or take up/away the soul from the soulful realm of the second Adam).”*

Vs. 3 “*And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.*”

Herein is the glorious experience of the anointing of a people with the “*most holy place*” experience within the veil of the most holy place of the tabernacle. The glory is so much that it is not just the issue of the skin of Moses shining with the glory of God, but here it says:

Vs. 4 “*And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow (mourning), nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.*”

The glory is so much that diseases, sickness, sorrow, mourning, sin, transgression, iniquity, rebellion, etc. and death shall be done away with. They shall flee away from the city of God.

He says “*...Behold, I make all things new*” (Rev. 21:5). What a glory!!! Alleluia!!!

This is just a glimmer of the glory of the promised new covenant that is to be fulfilled in us. The glory of this city is still shown further:

Rev. 21:11 “*Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;*”

Vs. 18 “*And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.*”

Vs. 19 “*And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first*

foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, and emerald;”

Vs. 21 *“And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.”*

Vs. 22 *“And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.”*

Vs. 23 *“And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, (Greek “*photizo*” Strong’s No.5461 meaning: to shed rays, i.e. to shine or to brighten up: enlighten, illuminate, light, make to see; just as the glory of God illuminated the holiest of all of the tabernacle is much the same way that God wants his glory to lighten our souls and heart) *and the Lamb is the light thereof.*”*

Let us return to our main text:

2 Cor. 3:14 *“But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament, which veil is done away in Christ.”*

Vs. 15 *“But even this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.”*

Vs. 16 *“Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.”*

The veil of the Old Testament was essentially taken away in two circumstances in the scriptures:

➤ When Jesus died on the cross, the veil of the temple was rent in twain, it was done away with (Matt. 27:51).

➤ In the tabernacle of David, which the Lord says that he would restore, there was no veil for the Ark of the testimony with all the attendant Shekinah glory of the Lord was simply put into a tent (speaking of the human vessel) so that all the worshippers who came in to worship, all had direct access and fellowship with the very presence of the Lord. It is also instructive that this tabernacle was set up on mount Zion, which speaks of the heavenly mount Zion in Christ which is the assembly of the first born and spirits of just men being made perfect, as all have access to the unbridled glory of the presence of God Almighty, the Judge of all (the judge of both the quick and the dead) and with the blood of Jesus that speaks life even better things than the blood of Abel”

2 Samuel 5:7 “Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.”

Vs. 9 “So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward.”

1 Kings 8:1 “Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.”

1 Chronicles 11:5 “And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.”

1 Chronicles 11:7 *“And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it the city of David.”*

2 Samuel 6:17 *“And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst (middle) of the tabernacle (Hebrew “*Ohel*”, Strong’s 0168 meaning: a tent, covering, dwelling place, home, tabernacle, tent) that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.”*

Thus, we see clearly that the castle or stronghold of Zion was taken from the Jebusites (Jebus means: *trodden, threading place*) by David and he dwelt there and called it the city of David.

Geographically, mount Zion was the highest peak of all the mountains that surrounded Jerusalem and it is instructive that it was here that the tent was pitched, into which the ark of the covenant of the Lord was pitched. We therefore see that all these speakings in the spirit are sounding forth the same trumpet: **That the people of God must “*flee from Judea*” or the low plains that they might go up to the mountains, even Zion.** Zion is the place where the Lord is gathering together all his saints - both those who are now seated in the heavenly places as the church triumphant and the overcomer company of God right here on earth as the church militant. He is even gathering all things together in Christ Jesus that he might shine out of “*Zion*”.

Amos 9:11 *“In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old.”*

Acts 15:15 *“And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,”*

Vs. 16 “After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:”

Vs. 17 “That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.”

Vs. 19 “Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:”

Vs. 20 “But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.”

Vs. 22 “Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:”

We see therefore that **the pattern and basic foundation of the New Testament (new covenant) church as established by the Apostles, elders, with the whole church is the pattern of worship as found in the tabernacle of David (in Zion)** where there was no vail as compared to the vail of the Old Testament which Moses personalized in putting the vail over his face (2 Corinthians 3:13-15). The experience of the tabernacle of David was therefore a pointer in the spirit that the ultimate pattern of worship that has been in the heart of God is that every one in Zion will have a direct access and fellowship with God Himself. This is the thought that is herein emphasized by Paul in writing to the Corinthian brethren about the New Testament/covenant that the Lord had used the Apostles to establish in their midst:

2 Corinthians 3:16 *“Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.”*

Vs. 17 *“Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.”*

Vs. 18 *“But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed (Greek “Metamorphoo”, Strong’s No. 3339 meaning: to transform, to change, transfigure) into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.”*

The same pattern of the foundational basis of the new covenant according to the principles of the Tabernacle of David which is that setting in which there is no provision for any barrier or vail between man and his God is here emphasized, for it is taken away in Christ. The vail is taken away to grant us freedom in directly communing with the Lord even as the cherubims of glory behold one another’s face on a continuous basis. In another setting, we see the situation in which the living creatures were lost and overwhelmed by the splendor of the train of God’s glory wherein they continually exclaim, Holy! Holy! Holy! Is the Lord God Almighty!!!

Furthermore, the principle of this covenant is that, him that draweth nigh to behold the glory of the Lord shall be CHANGED. In fact, the basic principle of the new covenant is that of **CHANGE**: This covenant is a promise that him that draweth nigh would indeed be changed: the old nature of the first Adam would indeed be *“put off”* and in exchange, the new nature of the heavenly shall be *“put on”* even as mortality is swallowed up of life. Even though this principle has somewhat been a mystery; however it is being declared as we see in 1 Corinthians 15:51-52, that *“we shall all be changed...In a*

moment, in the twinkling of an eye, we shall all be changed."

We bless God that the scriptures do not keep us in the dark regarding how and what this change shall be. It says we shall be "*metamorphoo*" as we come up to the mount Zion experience. The change shall take place as we continue to behold his glory for we shall be changed into the same image, from glory to glory as by the working of this spirit of promise whereof we have been sealed. The spirit works from within us, reaching out continually to the realms and natures of our soul, constantly bringing enlightenment to the myriads and diverse chambers in our soul natures, constantly deploying the sword of the spirit (the witness of the word) in cleansing and destroying the spirits that have long domiciled therein just as David took the stronghold and castle of Jebus, casting out the Jebusites who had long occupied the high place of Zion.

It is in this light that we now position ourselves to go up to the mountain for it is wartime. Zion must travail in bringing forth the nature of Christ within the soul for as soon as Zion travailed, she shall bring forth. Woe to him therefore that is a EASE in Zion especially at this midnight hour. Thus, the trumpet is now making a certain sound - prepare for WAR! Wake up the mighty men in Zion!!!

Our deliverance is nigh. As we hear of wars (including Nuclear/Atomic warfare) and rumors of war, nations and kingdoms rising against one another, we know that our deliverance is nigh for we shall be changed. Our positions are about to change - we are soon to be translated into a higher realm and frequency in the spirit wherein the Atomic/Nuclear Holocaust/fallout would not be able to break through just as the "*Goshen experience*" of the children of Israel in Egypt. There is

absolutely no need to fear for he shall cover his people in his pavilion of mercy - under the shadow of his everlasting mighty wings (Ps. 91:1-16).

This change or “*metamorphoo*” is a mystery much like the butterfly that breaks forth in glory from the “*cocoon*” experience. The “*cocoon*” is an unseemly, unattractive, bland and drab creation. However, while the outward appearance looks drab, a glorious transformation is taking place on the inside. A time comes when the new nature of the beautiful full bloom glory of the butterfly bursts forth from within the “*cocoon*”, so also shall our change be as we all with open face continue to behold his glory. A change is taking place right now which shall soon burst forth in transformation glory at the last trump at midnight just as Jesus was transfigured on the mount wherein the glory that was within was revealed on the mount to the utter surprise of his on looking disciples. This is how it shall also happen to the elect bride company in the “*bedchamber experience*” of the most holy place.

The scripture says that we do not yet see man elevated to that place of glory, but we see Jesus crowned with such a glory. Hence we rejoice even though we do not know what we shall be but we know that we shall be changed to be like him (to put on the nature of this Lord from heaven) as we continually behold him, seeing him high and lifted up. We shall be changed and we are being changed. It is a time of pressing on to glory.

In the light of the above, we see that the scriptures categorically say that he would bring in a new covenant, not according to the former that he enacted in the wilderness with Moses. In order to further explore this issue, let us now take a look at the following scriptures:

Hebrews 8:10 “*For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, (Greek “*dianoia*”, Strong’s No. 1271 meaning: deep thought, the faculty [mind or its disposition], imagination, understanding) *and write them* (engrave, inscribe) *in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:”**

Vs. 11 “*And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.”*

This scriptural reference actually was first mentioned in:

Jeremiah 31:31 “*Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:”*

Vs. 32 “*Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:”*

Vs. 33 “*But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people”*

Vs. 34 “*And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.”*

In looking at these two basic references (Heb. 8:10-11; Jeremiah 31:31-34;) regarding this new covenant, we can easily discern **three (3) major themes** namely:

- Write my law in their inward parts (mind).
- Forgive their iniquity.
- They shall know the Lord (Covenant relationship).

➤ **WRITE THE LAW IN THEIR MINDS (INWARD PARTS):** The **nature and dimensions of the mind** which is the major or leading component of the soul (represented in the scriptures as the eagle, [Ez. 1, 10; Rev. 4;]) can be appreciated by looking through the following body of scriptures:

1 Chr. 28:9 *“And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.”*

Pr. 21:27 *“The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?”*

Isaiah 26:3 *“Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.”*

Ez. 38:10 *“Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, that at that time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought.”*

Dan. 2:29 *“As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.”*

Dan. 5:20 *“But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.”*

Mat. 22:37 “*Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.*”

Mr. 5:15 “*And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.*”

Mr. 12:30 “*And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.*”

Acts 17:11 “*These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.*”

Acts 20:19 “*Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:*”

Rom. 1:28 “*And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;”*

Rom. 7:25 “*I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.*”

Rom. 8:5 “*For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.”*

Rom. 8:7 “*Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.”*

Rom. 8:27 “And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.”

Rom. 11:34 “For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?”

Rom. 12:2 “And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.”

Rom. 12:16 “Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.”

1 Cor. 2:16 “For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.”

Eph. 4:17 “This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind.”

Eph. 4:23 “And be renewed in the spirit of your mind.”

Phil. 2:5 “Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus.”

Phil. 2:19 “Whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.”

Col. 2:18 “Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.”

Col. 3:12 “Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;”

2 Tim. 1:7 “For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.”

Tit. 1:15 “Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.”

1 Pet. 1:13 “Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;”

Rev. 17:9 “And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.”

Gen. 6:5 “And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.”

Job 20:2 “Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste.”

Job 21:27 “Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.”

Ps. 10:4 “The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.”

Ps. 92:5 “O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.”

Ps. 94:11 “The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.”

Ps. 94:19 “In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.”

Pr. 15:26 “The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.”

Is. 55:7 “Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.”

Vs. 8 “For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.”

Vs. 9 “For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts (my thoughts are heavenly while your thoughts are earthly).”

Is. 65:2 “I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;”

Is. 59:7 “Their feet run to do evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.”

Jer. 4:14 “O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?”

Jer. 6:19 “Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.”

Jer. 29:11 “For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.”

Dan. 5:6 “Then the king’s countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.”

Mat. 15:19 “For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:”

Rom. 2:14 “For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves.”

Vs. 15 “Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another.”

Heb. 4:12 “For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a **discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.**”

Rom. 1:21 “Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.”

2 Cor. 10:3 “For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh.”

Vs. 4 “(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of **strong holds**).”

Vs. 5 “Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.”

Vs. 6 “And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.”

1 Pet. 1:23 “Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.”

Heb. 11:3 “*Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.*”

Heb. 6:5 “*And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,*”

Eph. 6:17 “*And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.*”

2 Cor. 5:19 “*To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.*”

Rom. 10:17 “*So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.*”

Acts 20:32 “*And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.*”

Acts 19:20 “*So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.*”

Lu. 11:28 “*But he said, Yea, rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.*”

Lu. 8:11 “*Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.*”

Lu. 8:15 “*But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.*”

Lu. 4:14 “*And Jesus answered him, saying, it is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.*”

Mic. 4:2 “*And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth out of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.*”

Jer. 15:16 “**Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.**”

Ez. 3:3 “*And he said unto me, Son of man, **cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee.** Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.”*

Rev. 10:10 “*And I took the little book out of the angel’s hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.”*

Rev. 19:13 “*And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and **his name is called the Word of God.**”*

Pr. 30:5 “*Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.*”

Ps. 19:7 “**The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.**”

This whole array of scriptures have been put forth with the intention to highlight the biblical teaching and thoughts on the **nature of the mind, the workings of the mind, its varied dispositions and God’s plan for its redemption.**

- **The Nature and redemption of the mind:** The mind of man is both a deep and high place with lofty and high dispositions that are given to pride and vanity. This tendency to be puffed up has undoubtedly given rise to a nature that is in rebellion against God (It is enmity against God and not subject to the law of God, [Rom. 8:7]). It is reprobate and does not like

to retain God in its knowledge. This mind that is lifted up is said to be hardened, evil and wicked. It cannot of its own accord receive the word of the Lord with all readiness of mind, nor can it love the Lord with all that is within its faculty. **It is a creature of thought, reason, understanding, knowledge, perception, imaginations; words, ideas and wisdom.**

The scripture in Daniel 2:29 says that:

“As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.”

The above scriptures show that the functions of the mind include the ability to receive and generate thoughts, ideas, images, light and enlightenment. The mind also in being joined and linked to the other natures of the soul such as the emotion, desire and will; is designed of God to receive input and unction from all these natures. Thus, it is in this light that the scripture in Ezekiel 1:18, 10:12; Rev. 4:6, 8; says the living creatures were “*full of eyes*” just as the scriptures in Ezekiel chapters 40-43 show the design of the eternal temple of the Lord God within the soul as being that which multiple stairs, doors, chambers, windows, connections and interconnections; all of which have multiple openings and windows that receive light.

The sum total of all these descriptions and sanctuaries of the soul is that God himself had purposed right from the foundations of the world, that it will be the mind that would naturally have the ability to open up and link up to the Lord to receive the word of God, ministry from the blood of Jesus and from the Holy Spirit. Thus, just as the Gentiles who by nature received and fulfilled the requirements of the statutes of the Lord God, it is the design of God Almighty for his people to

surpass the Gentiles in this regard by willingly offering up their minds as a living sacrifice, that God's thoughts, word, counsel, instructions, statutes, wisdom and knowledge might be ministered unto them.

In this regard, the witness and operation of the ministry of the word, spirit and blood within the realm of our mind is to quicken this reprobate, fleshly, carnal, wicked, hardened, darkened, puffed up and vain mind with **ZOE** - the eternal life of God. Even though there is the initial down payment or seal unto life by the ministry of these three that bear witness in the realm of the human soul (1 John 5:8), **the ultimate purpose is the engraving and inscribing of the law of the Lord upon the mind.** This sealing experience upon the mind causes it to become the WORD OF GOD made flesh and personalized; just as our Lord and master Jesus Christ is the **WORD OF GOD** incarnated in human flesh (Rev. 10:13; John 1:14;), he being a pattern of all the sons of glory that are being redeemed from the earth.

When the Lord speaks of a new covenant of life in which he will put his laws in our minds, he has in mind a working relationship with a people who would overcome all earthly and worldly distractions of the spirits of the locusts in this hour of midnight, that they might open unto him their gates, even the everlasting gates that have formed barriers within their mind (Psalm 24:7-10). It is his purpose that the thoughts and counsels of God even the sword of the spirit would break through these veils/gates to enable the glorious light of the gospel to enlighten the mind just as Moses was enlightened up in Mount Sinai for forty days and forty nights.

The scripture thus says *“Be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind”* (Rom. 12:1-2). This renewing is carried out by the ministry of the word of God which works within the mind and discerns the thoughts and intents of the mind to convert its nature unto that of godliness and Christ likeness, (Heb. 4:12; Psalm 19:7;). These include the nature of a sound mind, humility of mind, even the mind that was in Christ Jesus when he laid aside his glorious estate in the heavens that he might not just be found in fashion of a man but that he might die the shameful death of the cross.

This mind of Christ is a mind that is heavenly in nature and higher than that of the carnal earthly mind, which is typical of the characteristics and workings of the nature of the first Adam.

Thus, the new covenant is written and engraved upon our minds through the following workings:

- **Eyes of Our Understanding:** Let us turn to the scriptures here:

Ephesians 1:17 *“That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation (Greek “apokalupsis”, Strong’s No. 602 meaning: appearing, coming, lighten, manifestation, be revealed, revelation) in the knowledge of him:”*

Vs. 18 *“The eyes (vision, entrance, openings, vails, channels, gates) of your understanding (Greek “dianoia”, Strong’s No. 1271 meaning: deep thought, the faculty of the mind and its dispositions, imagination, understanding) being enlightened (Greek “photizo”, Strong’s No. 5461 meaning: to shed rays, to shine or to brighten up, enlighten, illuminate, bring to or give light, make to see); that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.”*

Eph. 1:19 *“And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power.”*

Vs. 20 *“Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places.”*

Vs. 21 *“Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.”*

Vs. 22 *“And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,”*

Vs. 23 *“Which is his body, the fulness (Greek “pleroma”, Strong’s No. 4138 meaning: completion, what fills or what is filled, which is put in to fill up, piece that filled up, fulfilling, full, fulness) of him that filleth (Greek “pleroo”, Strong’s 4137 meaning: to make replete, to cram, level up a hollow, or to furnish, satisfy, execute, finish, accomplish, complete, end, expire, fill up, fulfill, be or make full, fully preach perfect, supply) all in all.”*

The essence of this scripture is that the understanding (deep thoughts and imaginations) of the fleshly tables of the hearts and minds of God’s people are to be written, marked and engraved upon through the radiation of the flight and glory of the law of the Lord for the entrance of the word of the Lord giveth light and enlightenment to the soul, thus converting tis nature from darkness to light:

Psalm 119:130 *“The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding (divinely-inspired deep thoughts and imaginations) unto the simple.”*

Psalm 119:18 *“Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.”*

The light, understanding and enlightenment that beams through the sealing ministry of the spirit of the Lord (and also the word of the Lord and the blood, [1 John 5:8]); works to quicken our imaginations, deep thoughts and understanding with the resultant effect of bringing about a **CHANGE** within us. The purpose of this change is that the realm of the operation of the carnal mind (which is enmity against God and not being subject to the law of the Lord) is quickened, uplifted and converted from this nature of rebellion such that it now begins to function at the higher realm of the mind of Christ.

The mind of Christ is that which is stayed on God: a mind that is humble, reverent and submitted to the counsels of the Lord. This renewed mind in its nature does not have the ability, intention or power to offend the Father. Our Lord Jesus Christ exemplified this by saying that this mind that was in him, caused him to always do those things that please the Father. It is also said in Rev. 4:11 that this mind would cause us to always be a pleasure unto him knowing and realizing that the reason for our being created is to please, bless and worship him; to always be a sweet savour of life, to always please him just as the Lord said of Samuel: a man that would prevail to do all that is in the mind and heart of God. We are to be a garden of his pleasure. Amen.

This therefore is the basis of the working of this new covenant which entails the entrance and super-imposition of God’s light, understanding and glory into and upon our understanding, thoughts, and imaginations; with the desired effect of bringing a **CHANGE** in our thought process. This would in turn affect our actions, words, manner of life and conversation in this world in

such a way that would mark us as a peculiar covenant people of God.

This CHANGE is to be from GLORY TO GLORY until there is a complete filling up of our vessels with the full manifestation of the glorious life and nature of Christ, the Lord from heaven. It is this change that would bring forth that experience of the most holy place referred to as the *“birthing of the man child”* - **the coming forth within our soul of the ability to give life to all the situations of death, decay, darkness, hatred, wickedness, murder, thefts, sorcery and porneia (fornications), etc. that is all around us. Thus, having experienced this glorious liberty of the sons of God, we are now in a pole position to administer the same to this dying and untoward generation.**

Furthermore, this experience is what the scriptures refer to as the “twinkling or jerking of the eyes” (1 Cor. 15:52). There is something that is peculiar about the last trumpet that will cause a permanent change or sealing of the inward parts of man. The last trump is designed of God to come to us with such an intensity of light, understanding, glory and power that its entrance into the mind, perception, imagination and understanding, would permanently seal us with the WISDOM OF GOD. This wisdom is the basic ingredient of life and worship in this new realm and nature of the mind of Christ.

The scriptures say the following about this wisdom of God:

Eph. 1:17 *“That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him.”*

The Lord is bringing his people into a new covenant relationship with him. In the time of Moses, the Lord God caused the whole congregation of Israel, the elders and Moses to come up to Mount Sinai where he revealed himself and showed them his glory and power. They were under the shadow of his cloud, fire and pillar of smoke; with the thundering of voices, quaking and shaking of the mountain etc. Even Moses did exceeding fear and tremble.

On the converse, now that the Lord is making this new covenant with his overcomer company of called out saints, the Lord is also leading his people to come away from this carnal realm unto Zion, that holy and high place in the spirit where his glory, excellency, power and might is again being revealed and manifested unto his chosen and faithful ones. Who have entered into the clouds and shadow of his embrace and secret place. However, this manifestation is now taking place in a much more higher dimension than the Old Testament experience in mount Sinai as Brother Paul indicates in 2 Corinthians 3.

Thus, as the tables of the covenant and the book of the law were written and engraved upon the two tables of stones in their experience on the mount, so also and **even so much more are we NOW to be written and engraved upon in the fleshly tables of our hearts, minds, thoughts, understanding and perceptions.** The purpose of this engraving is to input unto our soul natures the nature of the heavenly which is the WISDOM of God. The change which the new covenant brings is to inscribe this wisdom of God upon our hearts. Thus, *“the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him”* is imparted from the realms of the spirit into and upon the *“fleshly tables”* of the perceptions and understandings of our minds through the enlightenment and quickening of the eyes of our understanding.

This working essentially entails the Spirit of God ministering to our minds from within the realm of our spirits: from his position of having fully quickened and filled our spirits with his power and glory as shown by the picture of “*the wheel within the wheel*” (Ez. 1, 10). The entrance therefore of his word, even the trumpets of the Lord, particularly the seventh or last trump; upon his people on this mount of Zion in the spirit, would give light and understanding. In other words, the eyes of our understanding will be enlightened, quickened and opened. There will be a change for the deep slumber that has been upon the eyes, openings, gates and veils of these four living creatures of the soul would be made alive or opened to see, acknowledge and perceive the reason and hope of our calling in the context of the new covenant.

In this new experience of the opening or “*twinkling of the eyes*” of the inward man, a new wisdom now begins to dawn and transcend upon and through the inward man of our souls. This wisdom is the realization, understanding and acknowledging of our inheritance in Christ – that we have been called to be a partaker of the nature and government of Christ over the nations. There is then the realization that our inheritance is not earthly but that we have also been called to an inheritance in Christ (in the heavenly places) which is far above the best that this worldly kingdoms and systems have to offer. We then begin to realize that indeed we have been elevated and quickened to operate from a vantage point in Christ that is far above all principality, power and high wickedness in the heavenly places.

A further look at the scriptures would clarify and emphasize these issues for the entrance of his word brings forth light, understanding and faith within our hearts:

Job 28:18 *“No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.”*

Job 28:19 *“The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it; neither shall it be valued with pure gold.”*

Job 28:28 *“And unto man he said, Behold, the fear (reverence) of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.”*

Job 38:36 *“Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts (thoughts)? Or who hath given understanding to the heart?”*

Ps. 51:6 *“Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts (thoughts): and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.”*

The purpose of the new covenant is to seal our hidden or inward parts (thoughts) with the wisdom of God (the nature, strength and ability to depart or flee from evil). This is the most valuable or precious covenant that a soul can be endued with - far above rubies, pure gold and Ethiopian Topaz.

Pr. 20:27 *“The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts (thoughts) of the belly (soul or mind).”*

The ministry of the new covenant works within (as we remain in communion with the Lord) to **search and reveal all the dark natures within our souls that we might be sealed with the wisdom of God in these inner most chambers of the deep thoughts of the mind.**

Ps. 111:10 *“The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.”*

Ps. 136:5 *“To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.”*

The realm of the heavenlies within our soul realms especially the mind is to be re-established and purged by the sealing work of the wisdom of God that it might cause us to hate and depart from all evil, uncleanness and defilements of the flesh and spirit.

Pr. 2:6 *“For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.”*

Pr. 2:7 *“He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.”*

We therefore, see that the foundation of God’s throne upon our hearts is laid by wisdom that comes forth from the blowing of the trumpets or the sealing ministry of the angelic company arising from the East or mind of God; bringing forth light and the glory of God with it just as the lightning comes flashing from the **East**: the origin, place or realm of the light and enlightenment of God unto the dark regions of the deep chambers that have long been *“in-slumber”* within our souls.

Pr. 2:10 *“When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;”*

Vs. 11 *“Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding (ability and strength to depart from evil [Job 28:28]) shall keep thee.”*

The effect of the sealing work of wisdom and understanding within our soul is that of hedging us in or keeping our souls within the paths of life wherein there is a *“Christ-birthed”* ability and strength to hate, abhor and depart from evil which

ensures that we remain in the paths of life.

Pr. 2:12 *“To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh forward things;”*

Vs. 13 *“Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness;”*

Vs. 14 *“Who rejoice to do evil, and delight in the forwardness of the wicked.”*

Vs. 15 *“Whose ways are crooked, and they forward in their paths.”*

This sealing of wisdom will hedge us into the paths of righteousness such that we shall be delivered from the spirits of darkness now allowed of God to operate at this *“midnight hour of darkness”* to overthrow the faith of many in the church today. **May we be delivered from the nature and spirits that rejoice to do evil or delight in the ways of unrighteousness and darkness.**

Vs. 16 *“To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;”*

Vs. 17 *“Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.”*

Vs. 18 *“For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.”*

Vs. 19 *“None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.”*

Pr. 2:20 “That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.”

Vs. 21 “For the upright shall dwell in the land and the perfect shall remain in it.”

Vs. 22 “But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.”

This scripture here is addressing the working of the spirit of deception and rebellion that constantly bombards the mind to forget and forsake the counsels of God in rebellion; to stray from the paths of life, light and righteousness just as was the case with the first Adam. This spirit works to keep our soul perpetually defiled and separated from Eden, the garden of the Lord: that place of communion in the spirit. However, the sealing ministry of “the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him” is now working to open the eyes of our understanding, perception and discretion to discern that none that incline to her ways return again into the realms of life, righteousness and glory.

The spirit of wisdom is now working deeply and foundationally in the realm of our thoughts to change every clinging and love for the “*sweetness and flattery*” of the strange woman or spirit of seduction and deception that is working to defile our hearts. The spirit of wisdom and revelation is now working to prevail in redeeming us from being defiled by these “*women*” that we might be numbered among them that have been redeemed from the earthly or carnal realm and life of giving suck and submitting to these spirits of rebellion, whoredom and defilements (Rev. 14:1-5; Mat. 24:19;). May the spirit of wisdom deliver our souls from “*playing the harlot*” and from being sealed with the mind of whoredom or for it to be said that

we have the forehead of a whore (Jer. 3:3; Hos. 4:14;).

Pr. 3:13 *“Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.”*

Pr. 3:17 *“Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.”*

Vs. 18 *“She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.”*

1 Cor. 1:24 *“But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.”*

1 Cor. 1:30 *“But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.”*

1 Cor. 2:6 *“Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:”*

Vs. 7 *“But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory.”*

We are told that Christ is **both the wisdom of God and tree of life personalized**. Hence we see that God in making this new covenant with us as also purposed that we should partake of this “**wisdom of God and the tree of life**” experiences in a practical way such that these attributes might be made flesh or personalized in us more so as we are being baptized into Christ when we obey and submit to the leading of the Spirit of God.

James 3:13 *“Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? Let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.”*

Vs. 14 *“But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.”*

Vs. 15 *“This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, and devilish.”*

Vs. 16 *“For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.”*

Vs. 17 *“But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.”*

Vs. 18 *“And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.”*

The process of inputting the new covenant into our inward parts involves the pulling down, cleansing and purging of the innermost recesses of the chambers of the deep thoughts of the mind that is earthly, sensual and manifests the devilish wisdom of the carnal man. Thus, we see that this earthly, sensual and carnal wisdom has become personalized and made flesh within us and is working to bring forth the fruits of strife, hatred, bitterness, malice, etc.

Thus, we find that the working of the wisdom of God and the tree of life that is being ministered unto our inner beings by the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him, is also causing us to bring forth the peaceable fruits of righteousness; and other good fruits of mercy, purity, gentleness, meekness, truth, being easily entreated or having no hypocrisy nor partiality before God.

It is this sealing with this ability of being life-giving spirits (nature of second Adam) on the earth and in our circumstances, relationships and our daily walk that would give life and bring healing to the nations.

Pr. 9:1 *“Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.”*

Wisdom is the perfect, complete and ultimate foundation of the dwelling places of God which in several dimensions and applications, speak of God’s dwelling places in the soul of man and in the body of Christ (made up of the many members of his body with the head of Christ being Jesus Christ, [1 Cor. 12; Eph. 1:22-23;]). The manifestation, personalization and the partaking of wisdom is to be the pillar of our inward beings hence the need for us to be sealed with this nature of the heavenly second Adam.

Pr. 9:2 *“She hath killed her beasts, She hath mingled her wine; She hath also furnished her table.”*

The sealing of wisdom in our inward parts opens the door into a realm of supping, dining, fellowshiping with the Lord. It brings us into personal and corporate fellowship with the Lord which brings strength, freshness, healing, vitality, life and growth to our souls and in the things of God. It ensures that we are neither barren nor empty; not appearing empty before him. It converts our souls from the tendency of relishing and preferring the fellowship of the flesh, worldly-devilish wisdom and darkness to that of enjoying the bliss of being under the banner or canopy of his presence.

Pr. 9:3 *“She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city.”*

Vs. 4 “*Whoso is simple (foolish, seducible), let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,*”

Vs. 5 “*Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled,*”

Vs. 6 “*Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.*”

May the Lord be merciful unto us in granting us the grace to forsake this realm of the “*foolish bride*” who lacks understanding and whose mind dwelleth and feedeth at the earthly, sensual and devilish realms of life. May we begin to abhor the desiring and feeding upon these works of the flesh that for long have caused our inward parts to be lean. O Father, open unto us the gates into the treasure houses of your peaceable dainties and choice meat that we may be satiated with the fatness of heaven!

- **THE LOINS OF THE MIND:**

Mat. 22:36 “*Master, which is the great commandment in the law?*”

Vs. 37 “*Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.*”

Vs. 38 “*This is the first and great commandment.*”

Vs. 39 “*And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*”

Pr. 4:7 “*Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.*”

Vs. 8 “*Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.*”

Pr. 7:4 *“Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman.”*

Gen. 35:11 *“And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;”*

Ex. 1:5 *“And all the souls that came out of the loins (thigh) of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.”*

Ex. 12:11 *“And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the LORD’S Passover.”*

Ex. 28:42 *“And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach.”*

Job 40:15 *“Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.”*

Vs. 16 *“Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.”*

The most important aspect of the law of the Lord that is being inscribed and engraved upon our inward parts is the ability to give ALL of our mind unto the Lord as a free will offering. WE are to love the Lord our God with all of our mind. In this regard, the loins of our mind must be completely and totally renewed if we are to be transformed from the realm of the first Adam to that of the life-giving second Adam. **The ability to procreate or bring forth life lies with the state and functionality of the loins of our mind.** The power of the loins of the mind of the first Adam was so sharp and active that we are told that Adam

gave names to all the animals in the Garden of Eden. Furthermore, one of the chief responsibilities of Adam was to replenish the earth and to be fruitful.

The fall of man into sin, rebellion and death principally affected the loins of his mind and we find that his mind became alienated and cast away from the realms of the operation of the mind of Christ. Thus, Adam could only reproduce violence, rebellion, selfishness, sin, disease, sorrow, pain and death ever since the mind of man became dead and man's nature functioned as a "**DEAD SOUL**" which is lower than the initial realm of being a "**LIVING SOUL**".

However, the original plan of God for Adam was for him to rise in God to the point where he would eternally function as a **LIFE-GIVING SPIRIT**. He was to attain unto this realm by partaking of the tree of life in the paradise of God. Thus, the essence of this new covenant therefore is to quicken, uplift, renew and transform the mind from the bondage of carnality and being in enmity against God, unto the glorious liberty of the sons of God.

The process of this healing of the loins of the mind is typified by the garments of the Aaronic Priesthood wherein the inward/private parts of the priest was covered with **linen breeches**, that his nakedness might be covered. We also see that during the feast of Passover, the Passover meal was to be eaten with the loins girded, the full import of this being that the Passover feast represents the first step in God's restorative work of sealing the mind with the nature of Christ. The Passover (celebrated in the month Abib, the beginning of months in God's calendar for Israel his people) only represents the beginning of this work of renewing and transforming our minds. **It is not the end.** The ultimate experience lies in the experience

of Tabernacles which man can only partake of by being IN CHRIST who is made unto us the wisdom of God.

The experiences beyond the veil in the most holy place can only be partaken of by breaking through the veil of the flesh of our minds: by being slain by the cherubims, with the flaming sword for it is only **SLAIN MEN** or those who are **DEAD IN CHRIST** that can enter into this realm of life. This realm beyond the veil is a bed chamber of communion, fellowship and union with the Lord. The loins of our mind only begin to function appropriately when we have become united with Christ in the eternal wedlock of our souls with our Lord and master for he is the bridegroom and to him accrues all the nuptial/conjugal rights and privileges of our being.

The procreative abilities and powers locked in our minds (as exemplified by “loins” and “belly”) speak of the release of these abilities and powers ONLY when we become joined unto the Lord in deep communion, fellowship and union. The seed of life that is produced thereby is that which is to bring healing to the nations of our souls, the church and the generations of the unsaved peoples of the world. This is even more so as the scriptures declare that all creation is “*standing on tip toe*” waiting for this manifestation of the sons of God to this dying and untoward generation.

The process of this healing of the lions of our mind is shown by the following scriptures:

Ps. 38:3 *“There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.”*

Vs. 4 “*For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.*”

Vs. 5 “*My wounds stink and are corrupt because of my foolishness.*”

Vs. 7 “*For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh.*”

Ps. 66:10 “*For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried (purged) us, as silver is tried.*”

Vs. 11 “*Thou broughtest (pulled) us into the net; thou laidst (marked, heaped up, put on) affliction upon our loins.*”

Pr. 31:10 “*Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.*”

Vs. 11 “*The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil (prey, booty).*”

Vs. 12 “*She will do him good (she will bring forth life) and not evil all the days of her life.*”

Vs. 13 “*She seeketh wool, and flax (from the realms of the spirit in the depths of the counsels of God), and worketh willingly with her hands (to provide covering for her household or members of the dimensions of her soul).*”

Vs. 14 “*She is like the merchants’ ships; she bringeth her food from afar (she seeks her nourishment from the lofty heights of the mind of Christ).*”

Vs. 15 “*She riseth also while it is yet night (she riseth at this time of midnight to provide light and strength for quickening and direction), and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.*”

Vs. 16 “*She considereth (Hebrew “*zamam*”, Strong’s No. 02161 meaning: to plan, consider, devise, imagine, plot, purpose, think) *a field*, (country, field, ground, land, soil, wild) *and buyeth* (taketh, bring, fetch, use, win) *it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard* (she considers and understands that her mind is a fruitful field/ground and offers it to the Lord that he might cause it to blossom and bud like the Garden of Eden where she would continually commune with her Lord and master).”*

Vs. 17 “*She girdeth her lions with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.*”

Vs. 18 “*She perceiveth that her merchandise* (profit from communing with her Lord and Master) *is good: her candle* (the enlightenment and light coming from the Father of all spirits through her own spirit in shining and radiating to her inward parts: her mind) *goeth not out by night* (or at the time of adversity, or midnight).”

Vs. 19 “*She layeth her hands to the spindle* (the spindle or shank of a distaff), *and her hands hold the distaff* (round wheel, crutch, circuit; she layeth hold of the workings and ministry of the spirit which uplifts and enables her to spiritually minded).”

Vs. 20 “*She stretcheth out her hands* (in ministry) *to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.*”

Vs. 21 “*She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet* (her soul is under the redemptive embrace, warmth and covering of the blood of Jesus through which we have obtained forgiveness and peace with the Lord).”

Vs. 22 “*She maketh herself coverings of tapestry (coverlet); her clothing is silk and purple* (she, like Ruth is well positioned at the feet of the Master where the borders of his garments overshadow her with his kingly and royal graces, privileges, provisions and substances - her mind is here being overshadowed by the train of the glory of the Lord within the secret place or chamber of the most holy place).”

Vs. 23 “*Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land* (Christ the husband of the church in much the same way in which the spirit of Christ is the “husband” of the soul, having spoiled principalities and powers and made a public show of them; is publicly known in the realms of the heavens and in the regions of death and the dead as the LORD who is above every name that is named, not only in this present world, but in that which is to come. **Thus, the soul (mind) of the elect, the bride of Christ is seated with Christ in heavenly places at the gates or places of authority, dominion and rulership over the realms of diseases, sickness, depravity, violence, rebellion, reprobate mind, etc.).**”

Vs. 24 “*She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.*”

Vs. 25 “*Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.*”

Vs. 26 “*She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness* (she has been sealed in the inward parts with wisdom, discretion, discernment and the fruits of peace in them that make peace).”

Vs. 27 “*She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness* (Her soul is satiated by feeding

upon the bread of God who is Christ Jesus, the Lord from heaven).”

Vs. 28 *“Her children rise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her (The fruits of her mind [loins] are blessed and equally endow her with blessings).”*

Vs. 29 *“Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. (In the generations gone by and even now, many have been called to offer up the loins of their minds to be healed and renewed that they may be able to bring forth children to replenish the earth. However, only this elect company of overcomers [who have been redeemed from the realms of carnality and earthiness] have actually broken through the bondage of the decayed and diseased loins of their mind to enter into that chamber of union. Hence, they have prevailed to receive seed of the Lord; and the holy substance or seed now deposited in them is now bringing forth children and life, to the praise of all including the Father).”*

Vs. 30 *“Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman (soul, mind or church) that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised. (The beauty here is not that of the physical woman, but rather speaks of the ornaments of understanding, knowledge, discretion, discernment, kindness, wisdom and the fear and reverence of the Lord. These are the ornaments that the souls/mind of the ransomed of the Lord have been adorned with, even as the king’s daughter who is all glorious within is being brought forth in garments of beauty, glory and needle work, even the gold of Ophir).”*

Vs. 31 *“Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.”*

The soul is here typified as the virtuous woman or the king's daughter that is ministered to by the Lord until she attains the glory of being prepared as a fitting bride to be joined unto her husband Christ. The process of healing the loins is likened to that working of the preparation and purification of women even as Esther had to go through this preparation that she might be flavoured with sweet odours.

Es. 2:12 *“Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purification accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;)”*

Es. 2:17 *“And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.”*

The authority and power of the mind (the queen and bride of the Lord God) is to be released and consecrated when she is accepted, favoured and loved by her Lord. She is thus “*crowned*” with honour, authority and elevated above all to be made queen or a joint-heir to the throne of the heavens over the realms of the earth, carnality and death. The pathway to this place of dominion in the heavens is through the inward purifications (according to the manner of the virgins) and the subsequent or resultant joining to the Lord in holy wedlock beyond the veil of the flesh.

Ps. 45:6 *“Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.”*

Vs. 7 *“Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil (fruitfulness) of gladness (joy) above thy fellows.”*

Vs. 8 *“All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.”*

Vs. 9 *“Kings’ daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.”*

The estate of the redeemed mind is assured. She shall be elevated and quickened to the right hand of the glorious majesty of the heavens. She shall come to the place of anointings and her fruitfulness of life shall be assured. In the depths of her being, shall be deposited the hatred of wickedness, forwardness and iniquity. Yea, even all evil. Righteousness shall be her love and desire therefore all her garments shall be and shall smell of strength: myrrh, aloes and cassia and the oil of gladness.

Ps. 45:13 *“The king’s daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.”*

Vs. 14 *“She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins, her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.”*

Vs. 16 *“Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth (instead of bringing forth children after the loins of her father the first Adam, the lord of the earthly realms, she now brings forth children out of her renewed loins after the order and nature of the seed of the second Adam, The Lord from heaven, being that her inward parts have been wrought in gold: the nature of God).”*

Vs. 17 *“I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.”*

The fruit of her loins are all princes, known in their generations all over the realms of the earth. The fruitfulness of her loins are so much endowed with life and strength that not only are they known in all generations but they also exercise rule and dominion over the dimensions of the earth. No longer is the story that of weakness and ineptitude of the mind. But here we see man elevated and quickened to function as a joint heir of the throne of righteousness as shown by the following scriptures:

Ps. 45:11 *“So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.”*

The secret of the joining and union of the mind with her Lord is that she is totally submitted unto her Lord - she has given up every thing that is of her and that ministers to the advancement of all that would promote her selfish welfare. She indeed loves her Lord with ALL HER MIND and with all her STRENGTH. Thus, ALL have been placed upon the altar of true worship, hence the offering of the sweet incense of the adoration and out pourings of her soul to her Lord, clothes and garments her with sweet odours. This is to the delight and pleasure of her Lord... *“for thy (His) pleasure, they are (she is) and were created (redeemed from the carnality of the earth).”*

1 Cor. 6:13 *“Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.”*

Vs. 14 *“And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.”*

Vs. 15 *“Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.”*

Vs. 16 *“What? Know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? For two, saith he, shall be one flesh.”*

Vs. 17 *“But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.”*

We therefore see that we attain unto the order of the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ within the depths of the loins of our minds when we join unto the Lord. We become transformed and renewed in our minds unto the MIND OF CHRIST by this experience.

We become *“one spirit”* with the Lord, hence we put on the mind of Christ while discarding and rejecting our own minds. **This law of union** essentially requires that bodies or entities of the same realm of operation, existence and life can only come together in a union if they agree for two cannot join together if they are not of the same spirit. Thus the principal work of the Holy Spirit of God within the four soul natures of man is to bring forth such a change or metamorphosis in us. This change is to make us become spiritual in our mind, *“caught up”* or *“quicken”* unto the higher dimensions and realms of the functioning of the mind of Christ. This is the mind that is established in Christ Jesus through the energizing and enlightenment of the trumpets of the Lord, particularly the seventh or last trumpet.

The scriptures say that the trumpet shall sound (the last trump) and we shall be changed or raised from the regions of the dead or them that have been separated or alienated in their minds from God. Hallelujah!!! For the trumpet shall sound and we shall be changed from the realms of the corruptible, mortal and

carnal mind to the glorious heights of the operations of the sons of God.

The union of the Lord with his bride presupposes that the bride would undergo a radical and fundamental change; her mind which was predominantly earthly, sensual, devilish, rebellious and in enmity against God; would metamorphose and be renewed unto a new nature: The mind of Christ or the mind that was also in Christ Jesus. It is this change that qualifies her to be joined and brought into the holy wedlock and union of the spirit that guarantees her that special placing in the spirit of being *“one with the Lord”* for he that is joined with the Lord is ONE SPIRIT, (1 Cor. 6:17).

The fruit or seed of this union demonstrates its power and strength.

Ps. 45:3 *“Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.”*

Vs. 4 *“And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.”*

Vs. 5 *“Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king’s enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.”*

Vs. 6 *“Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.”*

This speaks of the overcoming nature of the sons of God. They are princes or rulers over all the dimensions, realms and manifestations of the earth just as their Lord and Master was tempted in all points and was certified to be found without sin or fault. Every enemy or foe shall be slain by the strength of

their righteousness for their rule and dominion is in righteousness.

The manner of this work in the loins is further highlighted by the following scriptures in:

Is. 11:1 *“And there shall come forth a rod (tree or planting of the Lord) out of the stem of Jesse (out of the loins of Jesse), and a Branch (seed) shall grow (sprout) out of his roots:”*

Vs. 2 *“And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;”*

Thus, we see that one of the basic foundations of the work of the Spirit in engraving this covenant within the soul (mind) of man is to input unto us the spirit of wisdom, knowledge, counsel, might and the fear of the Lord.

Vs. 3 *“And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:”*

Vs. 4 *“But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.”*

Vs. 5 *“And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins (Hebrew for loins is “*mothen*”, Strong’s No. 04975. Sometimes the Hebrew word “*yarek*”, Strong’s No. 03409 meaning: the thigh or fleshy softness; also referring to the **regenerative tender parts or the secrets of the body**, is also used in this context as the **seat of life, vitality and power**) and *faithfulness the girdle of his reins* (Hebrew for reins is “*chalats*”, Strong’s*

No. 02504: translated as either loins or reins, means the seat of vigor and strength).”

Is. 11:9 *“They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.”*

The knowledge of the glory of the LORD is to rest and settle upon the mind, soul and heart of man permanently as the waters of the sea cover the land/sea bed. Therefore, the basic nature of the loins of our mind which is being written in heaven (just as Paul epistled the early church upon his heart) is purposed of God to be WISDOM, KNOWLEDGE, UNDERSTANDING, COUNSEL AND MIGHT, AND THE FEAR OR REVERENCE OF GOD ALMIGHTY. In Zion (in God’s Holy mountain), these attributes are to be inscribed upon the minds of God’s people for this is the basic sealing work that the bride has to undergo in order for her to enter into the experience of the new covenant.

This nativity of the loins or the mind is highlighted further thus:

Pr. 8:1 *“Doth not wisdom cry? And understanding put forth her voice?”*

Vs. 2 *“She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.”*

Vs. 3 *“She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city (soul-Mind, Emotion, Desire and Will), at the coming in at the doors (the entrances and doorways into the soul natures such as feelings, affections, touch, perceptions, sight, smell, etc.).”*

Vs. 4 *“Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man.”*

Vs. 5 *“O ye simple (Seducible, foolish and carnal), understand wisdom: and, ye fools be ye of an understanding heart.”*

This summarizes the counsel and purpose of the New Testament: To seal the simple with Knowledge, Understanding and Wisdom. These flavours and natures of the spirit are to be made flesh in them that have been called up to mount Zion.

Vs. 6 *“Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.”*

Vs. 7 *“For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.”*

Vs. 8 *“All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.”*

The effect of this sealing upon the loins is the coming forth of life within our bosom even as the scriptures say that the things that defile a man originate from within the heart. Hence, the issuing forth of truth, righteousness, understanding, right and excellent things bring forth a “*river of life*” that refreshes the garden of the Lord whereas all that defile and contaminate have been purged out: wickedness, forward heart and all abominable acts and works of the flesh.

Another dimension of the effect of this sealing of the loins is shown as follows:

Is. 11:9 *“They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.”*

The presence and overshadowing of the glory of the Lord over Adam was very strong in the Garden of Eden. He did commune and fellowship with God. He not only named all the animals, but also had such a close knowledge and relationship with them that it was even stated that he could not find sufficient fellowship with them. Hence, he was lonely, as no helpmeet was found for him from among these beasts (Gen. 2:20). There was no disharmony between them until sin and transgression brought a disquiet and aggression in their midst which gave rise to the wild and rebellious nature in both man and beast. It did not take long before Cain murdered his brother and the earth became filled with violence (Gen. 6:1). Thus, there was no hurt or destruction in God's holy mount before Adam and Eve were deceived; for the departure or lifting of the glory of God from them left them naked and bereft of his overshadowing presence. Hence, iniquity, sin, and strife became rooted and established in their hearts.

Is. 11:5 “*And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins (the loins: the seat of vigor).”*

Vs. 6 “*The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.”*

Vs. 7 “*And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.”*

Vs. 8 “*And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.”*

Vs. 10 “*And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.”*

The scriptures above paint the picture of the **restored harmony within the soul of man** in which the experience of the sealing of the loins with wisdom now ushers and enables him to re-enter the “*Eden experience*”: **A realm of fellowship, communion and union**. Here the new man is not only at peace with God, but with everything else in God’s kingdom - He has now become a part and parcel of **GOD’S DIVINE ORDER** for all ages. It is the sealing of the loins with wisdom that brings man into this experience.

These scriptures therefore show that it is impossible for any soul to bring forth the glory of God in himself and to be a sweet fragrance or aroma unto the Lord without this sealing on the forehead (loins of the mind):

Pr. 8:11 *“For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.”*

Vs. 13 *“The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward (perverse) mouth, do I hate.”*

Vs. 14 *“Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.”*

Pr. 7:4 *“Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman (acquaintance):”*

Pr. 8:20 *“I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:”*

Vs. 22 *“The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.”*

Vs. 23 *“I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.”*

Vs. 24 *“When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.”*

Vs. 25 *“Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:”*

Vs. 26 *“While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.”*

Vs. 27 *“When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:”*

Vs. 28 *“When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:”*

Vs. 29 *“When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:”*

Vs. 30 *“Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;”*

Vs. 31 *“Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men.”*

These scriptures clearly show that the **wisdom, understanding and knowledge of God are our origin, ancestry and nativity. We are of the same foundation and heritage.** No wonder that it says that God has been our dwelling place in all generations (Psalm 90:1) and that our foundation is in the holy mountains and all of our springs (roots, loins) are in him (Ps. 87:7). **Thus, the deepest depths of our loins and the highest peaks of the reaches of our mind are all to be sealed by the wisdom of God.** The truth that wisdom leads in the way of righteousness cannot be over emphasized here.

Ez. 1:4 *“And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness*

was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.”

Vs. 5 “Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.”

Vs. 26 “And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.”

Vs. 27 “And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.”

Vs. 28 “As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.”

Ez. 8:2 “Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.”

The loins (mind) as is being shown here is the repository of fire, glory, lights and bright things. The mind of man has such a capacity to be enlightened and redeemed by the trumpets of God with the intent that out of the loins would life issue forth.

Hence, we are counseled of God to guard our hearts with all diligence for out of it issues forth life and vitality that would bring forth the healing of the nations. We find such lines of thought expressed in the following scriptures:

Ez. 44:15 “*But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD:”*

Vs. 18 “*They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causes sweat.”*

The true priests of the Lord, the sons of Zadok who minister unto the Lord (and not like the idolatrous priests who minister unto the masses/people, [Ez. 44:11-13;]) are to gird their loins with “*linen breeches of righteousness*” just as was the case with the sons of Aaron. **It is extremely crucial that our loins: our ancestry, roots, geneology and heritage are girded with righteousness and truth for it is only when this has been done that the glory of God and the lightnings and thunderings of his counsels can issue forth from our redeemed, sealed and enlightened loins.** The blood, word and spirit must all intensely go through our nativity just as the action of the fuller’s soap purges the unclean garment; that we may be numbered among the 144,000 saints being gathered upon mount Zion with the Lamb, having their Father’s name (nature) sealed upon their foreheads (minds, loins) who were redeemed from the earth (Rev. 14:1-6).

Ez. 47:1 “*Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood*

toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.”

Here, we see waters issuing forth from the altar through the door on the east side of the house (temple) of the Lord.

Vs. 3 *“And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters were to the ankles.”*

Vs. 4 *“Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins.”*

Vs. 5 *“Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.”*

Vs. 8 *“Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.”*

Vs. 9 *“And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, withersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.”*

These waters that issued forth of the house of the Lord speaks of the rivers of life that issue forth from the souls of them that have experienced the life beyond the veil within the holiest of all, even the Garden of Eden, the paradise of God wherein we fellowship, commune and sup with our Lord and Master Jesus Christ. These rivers of life begin to come forth when the healing

work within the believer has redeemed the loins. This is the rate determining or crucial stage after which the rivers begin to flow forth into the nations with a healing power such that every thing that it touches and reaches, even the desert experiences and situations are healed.

This work of healing or redemption of the loins requires that we maintain a covenant relationship with God - walking, obeying and submitting our hearts and minds to him, until we attain the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ within our inward parts. It is then and only then that the pure river of life clear as crystal would begin to issue forth from deep within our bosom - from the foundations and nativity of the mind (which is wisdom, knowledge and understanding). Thus we enter into the experience or the realm of being life-giving spirits when our loins have been healed. This principle is further confirmed in that both the sons of Aaron and the sons of Zadok all had to put on linen breeches to cover their inward/private parts with “*righteousness*” as a basis for their ministry unto the Lord.

In the same vein, the Melchizedek priesthood unto which we are called of God, requires that we be sealed with righteousness in our loins as a basis of ministering forth this new life of Christ.

Lu. 12:35 “Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;”

Pr. 20:27 “The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.”

Heb. 4:12 “For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”

1 Pet. 1:13 *“Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind.”*

The girding of the loins of the mind is accomplished of God through the lights and enlightenment that the belly or the inward parts of the soul of man receives by the searching, discerning or revealing work of the word of the Lord. The word is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the mind including both the depths and heights thereof. **Thus, the LORD enlightens our spirits by his word which in turn works to search and minister to the darkness and wickedness within the loins of our minds, that it might bring forth a healing work in which the darkness is judged by the light of the word.** Here, the intensity and quality of healing and redemption of the loins is dependent on the intensity of the word. This means that the last trump is the final message of God which is designed to bring about a change in the nature of man. **It is a trumpet of CHANGE** and would certainly have required **power to effect this judgement of the darkness within the loins** to the extent that *“every man would know the Lord and no man would need to tell his brother to know the Lord”* (1 Cor. 15:51-54; Jer. 31:31-34;).

We bless God for the great privilege and hope we have in Christ Jesus in knowing that we shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye at the last trump, for the trumpet shall sound and the dead (**darkness within our loins**) shall be raised incorruptible. Mortality shall be swallowed up of life, and death shall be overcome – He would have brought forth life and immortality to light through the preaching of the gospel of Christ (2 Tim. 1:10).

➤ **Forgive Their Iniquity:** This is the second major theme that is addressed by the new covenant:

Heb. 8:12 *“For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.”*

The basic problem in the relationship which Adam had with God after the fall was that sin, transgression and iniquity came into the soul of Adam and he fell from the heights of fellowship and union with God. Rebellion, lawlessness and depravity set in and ultimately corrupted Adam’s soul, causing it to operate and exist at the lower realms of sin, transgression and iniquity. Here, Adam’s existence was that of living a carnal life that was contrary to the divine order of God. It was a life that was in enmity against God. In being opposed to God, its reward and final outcome was that of darkness and death as shown by the following scriptures:

Rom. 1:21 *“Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.”*

Vs. 24 *“Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves:”*

Vs. 25 *“Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.”*

Vs. 26 *“For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:”*

Vs. 27 *“And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.”*

Vs. 28 “And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, (The light of God was extinguished within the soul and darkness now became the dominant nature of the mind, emotion, desire and will) *God gave them over to a reprobate* (Greek “*adokimos*”, Strong’s No. 96 meaning: unapproved, rejected, worthless, castaway, reprobate) *mind, to do those things which are not convenient.*”

Vs. 29 “*Being filled with all unrighteousness* (the reprobate mind is filled with the following), *fornication* (Greek “*Porneia*”: harlotry, Idolatry, sexual uncleanness), *wickedness* (Greek “*ponhria*”: depravity, i.e. malice, plots, sins, iniquity, wickedness, greediness), *covetousness* (Greek “*pleonexia*”: avarice, extortion, greediness), *maliciousness*; (Greek “*kakia*”: badness, depravity, malignity, evil, naughtiness), *full of envy* (jealousy, ill will), *murder, debate* (Greek “*eris*”: quarrel, wrangling, contention, strife, variance), *deceit* (Greek “*delos*”: to decoy, a trick, wiles, craft, guile, subtlety), *malignity* (Greek “*kakoetheia*”: bad character, mischievousness); *whisperers* (a secret calumniator).”

Vs. 30 “*Backbiters* (Greek “*katalalos*”: talkative against, i.e. a slanderer, backbiter), *haters of God* (Greek “*theostuges*”: hateful unto God, i.e. impious), *despiteful*, (Greek “*Hubristes*”: an insulter, i.e. maltreater: despiteful, injurious), *proud*, (Greek “*Huperephanos*”: appearing above others, conspicuous, haughty) *boasters*, (Greek “*Alazon*” {vagrancy}: braggart: boaster) *inventors* (Greek “*Epheuretes*”: discoverer, i.e. contriver: inventor) *of evil things, disobedient to parents,*”

Vs. 31 “*Without understanding* (Greek “*Asunetos*”: unintelligent; by implication, wicked: foolish, without understanding), *covenant breakers* (Greek “*Asunthetos*”: treacherous to compacts or covenants, covenant-breaker),

without natural affection (Greek “*Astorgos*”: hard-hearted towards kindred, without natural affection), *implacable* (Greek “*Aspondos*”: truce less, implacable, truce-breaker) *unmerciful* (merciless).”

Vs. 32 “Who knowing the judgment of God, *that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.*”

These scriptures are clear in declaring the estate of the fallen soul of Adam: the whole dimensions of his mind, emotions, desire and will all became estranged and alienated from God’s nature and divine order. The following phrases from the above scriptures highlight his thought:

“became *vain in their imaginations...their foolish heart was darkened...God gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts...who changed the truth of God into a lie and worshipped the creature more than the Creator, God gave them* (the natures and inhabitants of man’s soul) *up unto vile affections...even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient...”*

In light of the above, it is very clear that **darkness and ultimately midnight is determined upon the soul that would not turn back to God in repentance.**

Eph. 4:17 “This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth *walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind.*”

Vs. 18 “Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness (Greek “*Porosis*”: stupidity, callousness, hardness) of their heart:”

Vs. 19 *“Who being past feeling (become apathetic) have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, (Greek “Aselgeia”, Strong’s No. 766: incontinent, filthy, wantonness) to work all uncleanness with greediness.”*

2 Cor. 4:3 *“But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:”*

Vs. 4 *“In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds (Greek “noema”, Strong’s No. 3540: perception, purpose, the intellect, disposition, thought) of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.”*

2 Cor. 10:3 *“For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:”*

Vs. 4 *“(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds;)”*

Vs. 5 *“ Casting down imaginations (Greek “logismos”, Strong’s No. 3053: computations, reasoning, thoughts) and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God , and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;”*

The nature of the carnal man is that of a darkened and blinded being which feeds on darkness, being that it is without Life, light or the energy of God. A nature with a propensity of continually sliding away from God’s presence, nature and divine order into darkness, blackness, midnight, death and hell. The only hope therefore for the salvation and redemption of this creation of God is LOVE, LIFE, LIGHT, ENERGY, FORGIVENESS AND REDEMPTION.

This is exactly what the New Testament of our Lord offers every believer and much more as we press on into the

experience of the salvation and redemption of our renegade souls. Thank God for sending Jesus, His only begotten son, to give us exactly that which we need to be saved – he paid a debt he didn't owe and we owed a debt we could not pay. O what a blessed story of love, wondrous love from the Father of all spirits and the God of all comfort. Blessed be the name of the Lord forever and ever. Amen.

2 Cor. 11:2 “*For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.*”

Vs. 3 “*But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.*”

Eve, the woman and wife of Adam was beguiled and deceived by the serpent and her soul (mind) was corrupted thereby. In the same vein but on a higher spiritual dimension, **the soul of man which is the bride of the Lord** (the soul that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit, united in one or brought into union and fellowship with the Lord, {1 Cor. 6:1, 16-17;}) **is currently being deceived and beguiled unto the abysmal point in the spirit where and when it would cross the mark of redemption.**

This mark is the manifestation and sealing of the soul natures with darkness referred to in the scriptures as 666: the fulness of the manifestation of the rebellion, vanity and depravity of man within the soul. The scriptures in 2 Thes. 2 say that only he who now letteth will let until “*ek misous genete*” meaning – “*until it comes forth out of the midst*”. Thus, we find that in these last hours of this end time, the serpentine spirits of darkness of this plague of the locust

are actively working upon the minds of men to achieve this purpose:

2 Tim. 3:1 *“This know also, that in the last day perilous times shall come.”*

Vs. 2 *“For men shall be lovers of their own selves (selfish), covetous (Greek “philargous” – Lovers of silver, avaricious), boasters, proud, blasphemers (impious, against God), disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,”*

Vs. 3 *“Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers (Greek “Diabolos”, Slanderers) incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,”*

Vs. 4 *“Traitors, heady, high-minded (to inflate with self-conceit, be proud, be lifted up with pride), lovers of pleasures (Greek “Philadonos”, fond of pleasure, Voluptuous) more than lovers of God (Greek “Philotheos”, fond of God);”*

Vs. 5 *“Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.”*

This describes the gradual and precipitous slide and turning away of man’s nature from God that would eventually lead to darkness and midnight upon the earth. The good news though is that we are commanded to turn away from such, meaning that there is enough grace available to all in Christ Jesus for the total redemption of every captive soul. It also indicates that this slide into a rebellious nature would have a religious colouration; hence, it is not surprising that the mainstream “*Christian*” and “*Pentecostal*” movements are oblivious of this counsel of God to turn away from submitting to the activities of these serpentine spirits of the plague of the locust.

Thus, we see that man definitely needs a Saviour from the stronghold of darkness as we now turn to the scriptures to see what the new covenant promises and holds out for every soul that seeks for God's visitation:

Dan. 9:24 *"Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish (Hebrew "kala", Strong's No. 03607 meaning: to restrict, finish, forbid, keep back, refrain, restrain, retain, shut up, be stayed, withhold) the transgression (Hebrew "pasha", Strong's No. 06588 meaning: revolt, rebellion, sin, transgression, trespass), and to make an end of sins (offence), and to make reconciliation (atonement) for iniquity (Hebrew "avon" – perversity, mischief, sin), and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy (most holy place experience)."*

Jer. 31:34 *"And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."*

Heb. 8:12 *"For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more."*

Rom. 6:12 *"Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof."*

Vs. 13 *"Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God."*

Vs. 14 *"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace."*

Vs. 16 *“Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?”*

Vs. 18 *“Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.”*

Rom. 6:22 *“But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.”*

These scriptures give us a very definite insight into the counsel, purpose and working of the mind of God concerning the objective of the new covenant. **It is to bring forth a people who have overcome every form and representation of transgression, sin and Iniquity in their very natures and inward parts.** The nature of transgression is to be restrained and shut up permanently. **The revolt and rebellion against God’s divine order and counsels within our soul nature is to be permanently and perpetually restrained. The tendency and habit of sin, sinning and running foul of God’s statutes, commands and laws is to cease while perversity and depravity as ingrained in human nature is to be healed.**

The forgiveness of our sins is guaranteed under this new dispensation of grace for we have forgiveness of sin through the blood of Jesus Christ, (Col. 14:11).

Thus, these scriptures point to the fact that following the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the cross, there would come forth the promise of a new lease of life for the believer in which everlasting righteousness would come into his soul. There would also be an atonement for the depravity, revolt and rebellion in the nature of man, in addition to the experience of

the work of consecration and sanctification in his inward parts that sets him apart from his carnal sensual ways. Thus, he finds that he is being brought into an experience where he is shut and hedged in, unto living a life of holiness and separation unto God as typified by the most holy place experience. This, consecration and separation ultimately serves to bring forth the final fulfillment of the prophetic word and burden manifested and exemplified in the life of God's pattern son: Jesus Christ.

Thus, we see that this promise of finishing transgression, making an end of sin, and to make reconciliation for iniquity was fulfilled in the person of Jesus Christ even as prophesied by Daniel (Dan. 9:25-27;). He was tempted in all points and was found to be without sin, transgression and iniquity. It was a classic demonstration that a man (son of man) born of the seed of David according to the flesh, could be anointed with the experience of the most holy place; he lived and walked in that place and relationship of fellowship, communion and union with the heavens. He was constantly in touch with the Father – doing always only those things that pleased the Lord God Almighty. It is no wonder then, that the heavens had to declare him as “*the son of God in whom I am well pleased*” (Luke 3:22).

Jesus Christ having fully fulfilled all prophecy and vision concerning the reconciliation of God with man, shed forth this overcoming life as contained in his blood (for the life of the flesh is in the blood (Lev. 17:11) so that all who receive this blood mark upon their minds would also be quickened to walk as he walked , to overcome as he overcame and to be more than a conqueror. Thus, the scriptures say (Romans 8:11) that if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you,

then he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken and revitalize our mortality, carnality and earthiness.

We therefore see that there are no half measures for this salvation is of the Lord. Hence, it says boldly in Galatians 5:24 that they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with all its lusts. Thus, we find that our position of being in Christ guarantees us to always have victory and be victorious in the circumstances and challenges of life.

Thus, we therefore see three principles of life as manifested in the life of our Lord Jesus Christ working in agreement (1 John 5:8) to bring us unto that realm where we would put on and display the life of the Lord from heaven.

These three principles are:

- ✓ The blood of Jesus.
- ✓ The word of God.
- ✓ The Holy Spirit.

The scriptures in 1 John 5:8 says that these three agree hence, it says in Rev. 12:11 that they overcame the dragon and Satan by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony. We have already shown **that the word of God converts the soul:** its entrance brings light, enlightenment and understanding to the soul while it discerns the darkness in the thoughts and intents of the mind, that it may bring forth a separation of that which is carnal and sensual from that which is holy and righteous.

The end point of the witness of these three especially the working of the Holy Spirit is that our souls are baptized, uplifted, enmeshed and joined in fellowship with other overcomers in Christ in that great gathering in the heavens referred to as “*Mount Zion*”. This is the realm where the church and general assembly of the first born are gathered together with the spirits of just men being made perfect, God the judge of all, the innumerable company of angels and the word of God

himself in the person of our Lord Jesus Christ: the living bread from heaven. In this realm of Mount Zion, we are also gathered unto the blood of sprinkling that now speaks and proclaims the glorious liberty of the sons of God, who have put off the inglorious garments of the first Adam and are now celebrating and basking in the euphoria of the new covenant in Christ. Amen.

Revelation 14:1-5 shows forth this gathering of the elect company of God almighty: 144,000 with the Lamb upon mount Zion and with the Father's name and nature engraved upon their foreheads and minds for these were redeemed from the earth.

➤ **They shall know the Lord (Covenant Relationship):**

Heb. 8:10 *"For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people."*

Vs. 11 *"And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know (Greek "ginosko", Strong's No. 1097 meaning: allow, be aware, feel, (have) know(-ledge), perceived, be resolved, can speak, be sure, understand) the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."*

These scriptures underline the very fundamental and important fact that one of the major purposes and intentions of God in instituting the new covenant is to establish a **COVENANT RELATIONSHIP between God and man, between the soul of man and Christ and between the heavens and the earth.** This intent is for the purpose of uniting all things in one, even in

Christ for in him do all things consist:

Eph. 1:10 *“That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:”*

Col. 1:12 *“Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:”*

The purpose of the new covenant is to have a “called out” people or a sanctified, consecrated and holy people. This is the meaning being conveyed here for we have been privileged through the new covenant to be partakers of the inheritance of being saints (Greek “*hagios*”, Strong’s No. 40 meaning: a sacred thing, pure, blameless, consecrated, Holy, saint in the light of righteousness). **Our separation is from darkness; to live and have our being in the Light of his presence and fellowship.** He thus sets us apart in righteousness that we might come into fellowship with him. We form a union and bond with him where sin once caused a separation. However, he has sent forth his son to ensure that he makes an end of sin, finishes the transgression and makes reconciliation for iniquity, such that this new covenant relationship would and can never be broken again... *“and so shall we ever be with the Lord”* (1 Thes. 4:17).

Col. 1:13 *“Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated into the kingdom of his dear Son (kingdom of light and righteousness).”*

Vs. 14 *“In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:”*

We are brought into this new covenant relationship through the redemptive working of the blood of Jesus, which grants us forgiveness and translation into the kingdom of light. This new relationship with Christ grants us deliverance from the kingdom and power of darkness through the blood. This, the basis of this covenant is the eternal sacrifice and shed BLOOD of Jesus Christ upon our souls *“for it is the blood that makes atonement or reconciliation for the soul”* (Lev. 17:11). Hence, this new covenant is in the light for we are called to be a people of the light or to be saints in light.

Col. 1:15 *“Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:”*

Vs. 16 *“For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.”*

All who enter into this covenant must resolve within the depths of their beings that they were created by him and for him even as the scriptures affirm that for his pleasure we are and were created (Rev. 4:11). All who enact this covenant must have the Lord Jehovah as their God - the Almighty Creator, possessor of the dominions of the heavens and the earth. The revelation of the Almightyness of God upon our hearts is one of the impartations that we receive as we come into this new covenant. On the mount Sinai, the LORD God revealed himself to Moses as He proclaimed himself as the LORD, the LORD God Almighty, the El-Shaddai (Ex. 34:5-6;), but in mount Zion, this revelation is to be made unto the hearts of all them that appear or come to Zion and not just to Moses alone as was the case in the Old Testament. Hence, the scriptures say that in this new

covenant, all shall know me and no man would need to teach his brother saying know the Lord. Furthermore, 1 John 2:20 says that we have an unction of anointing within that teaches us all things in actively revealing to our souls the glory of the Lord through the quickening, enlightenment and twinkling of the eyes of our understanding.

Col. 1:17 *“And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.”*

Vs. 18 *“And he is the head of the body, the church (Greek “Ekklesia”, Strong’s No. 577 meaning: a calling out) who is the beginning, that in all things he might have the preeminence.”*

Vs. 19 *“For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;”*

The new covenant in bringing us into this covenant relationship with God, has *“called out”* or chosen unto himself a people to whom He is to relate with in love. This covenant relationship is to be two-fold (a) God wants to reveal himself in all his glory to our souls (to the inward man or within) by filling our entire being. Thus, he has chosen to make our souls his temple, habitation, throne and dwelling place permanently and eternally (Ps. 132:11-18;). Thus, all the dimensions of our souls in this covenant walk with God would know God.

This knowledge of God is BASIC to the new covenant and marks out God’s people from non-believers and the *“gentile nations”* who do not (and cannot) have this knowledge. This arrangement is the principle and basis of the New Testament Church of Christ or the re-establishment of the Tabernacle of David in which every worshipper has a direct, first hand

knowledge, revelation, fellowship and communion with his God. In effect, it is the experience of the holiest of all being made accessible to all worshippers as against the old arrangement in which only one man (the high priest) had access to enter into the holiest of all.

We thus see that in the new covenant, God's covenant people are the church or the "*ekklesia*" who are in a covenant relationship with Jesus Christ. This knowledge or revelation of Christ to and within the inward parts of the "*ekklesia*" would ultimately bring about a change from glory to glory unto the stature of the fulness of Christ even as we daily behold his glory being revealed within us through the power of the Spirit of the Lord. This change is that of resurrection or the "*putting on*" of the nature and glory of the second Adam, which is the life of victory over sin, transgression, iniquity, death, principalities, powers, dominions, thrones, sickness and disease, etc. Thus, the scriptures say that he is "**the first born from the dead**" in that he is the first man to overcome and break through the veils of carnality and death.

Thus, having established this covenant victory and glory over all the veils, realms and dominions of darkness with the "*eklektos*" or the elect of God through His BLOOD; He now transmits, transfers and inputs this same victory upon the souls of his people even as the scriptures say that the life of the flesh is in the blood and that the same spirit that was in Christ Jesus is the same spirit that not only is within us, but also is baptizing and bringing us unto this covenant victory and relationship in Christ.

Thus, one sees that these workings of the Holy Spirit, blood of Jesus and the word of God are all **ACTIVE** within the soul realm to break the shackles of these spirits of darkness which are working to bring man into the midnight experience.

However, this experience would be overcome by the “*eklektos*” who are NOW experiencing these ACTIVE ministries that are dedicated to ensuring that the souls of these ones ACTUALLY attain unto the glorious estate and liberty of the sons of God. Here, we therefore see that all the dimensions of the inward man would be changed: the mind with all its thoughts, intents, attitudes, ideas, eyes of our understanding, wisdom, knowledge, perception, discernment and intuition, etc. would be quickened and elevated in operation and being unto the glorious heights and nature of the mind of Christ. Our mind shall put on the “*mind of Christ*” and mortality shall be swallowed up of life, hence it says in prophetic declaration that we have the mind of Christ (1 Cor. 2:16; 2 Cor. 1:1-5;).

The same fate will also be inputted unto our desires of which all the longings and lustings of the flesh would now be changed unto that of a singular chaste desire to be ever united in fellowship and communion with Christ in doing the will of the Father. Our emotions would no longer be that of the savage that tears, kills and feeds on the blood (life) of its preys and enemies. It shall acquire the nature of him that came to give life and that more abundantly in place of the nature which is given to strife, contentions, hatred, malice, bitterness, etc. In the same vein, the will becomes broken and submitted unto Christ, abandoning its pride and stubborn nature for it now becomes a lamb: ever submissive to the head who is the Lord and master of its ways, heritage and being.

The second dimension of this covenant relationship is that God wants to reveal himself to the world THROUGH his body. The “*eklektos*” or the “*called out of the called out from the world*” are purposed of God to be the chosen and dedicated vessel of this ministry of life unto the world. The church therefore is to be

a body or kingdom of priests, a royal priesthood, a peculiar people who minister the things and life of God unto the people. This calling is that of Melchizedek (which we shall elaborate upon later in this book) as against that of Aaron who operated in the Old Testament. The latter is of the flesh while the former is of the spirit, hence, it is said to be of a heavenly origin: without mother or father, of the order of an endless generation. Thus, the church is called unto that place and ministry of being life-giving spirits unto a dying and reprobate world. The church is called to be a channel or vessel of life unto the world. **Herein then lies the main task of the true church of Christ on earth: to reconstruct, heal, restore, rebuild, energize and quicken this generation of rebellious people during a dedicated time period referred to as the millennial reign of Christ.**

This millennial reign of Christ on earth with his bride and company of overcomer king-priests ordained after the order of Melchizedek is to be a dominion of righteousness, truth, equity and resurrection power. It shall begin with the binding of the strong man (Mat. 12:29) by the “*overcomer-church*” or the “*angelic ministry of the church*” (Rev. 20:1-3;) in which the works and cohorts of the devil would be chained, judged and put in ward. The ungodly works of the flesh and darkness would be burnt up being replaced by a new heaven and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Col. 1:20 “*And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.*”

Vs. 21 “*And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled.*”

Vs. 22 *“In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:”*

2 Cor. 5:17 *“Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new.”*

Vs. 18 *“And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;”*

Vs. 19 *“To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.”*

The kernel of the above scriptures is the emphasis and highlighting that work of reconciliation is two-fold:

- Reconciliation of the bride to Christ.
- Ministry of reconciliation unto the world.

➤ **The reconciliation of the bride of Christ:** The first dimension of the reconciliatory work of the new covenant is founded upon the principle and truth that Christ is the realm and place of fellowship, communion and union with God. Thus, every one who is in Christ is automatically reconciled unto God and obtains a personal, continuous access unto the holiest of all for the pattern of worship herein is typified by that found in the tabernacle of David and in mount Zion where every one has a direct, one to one access and communion with the Father.

Thus, we see that Christ speaks of a many-membered body consisting of him (The head of the body of Christ) who is the first born from the dead or the first man to overcome the realms and veils of carnality, sin, death and hell; and then the body of

Christ (or the bride of Christ) who are being raised up and placed or fixed in appointed positions and places in the heavenly places of Christ, never to go back or return to the bondage of sin and death.

Furthermore, we also see from these scriptures that all things consist by Christ and also are being reconciled unto him and for his pleasure. In fact, he is the LORD over all the realms of the heavens and the earth, having the ability to fill all things with his fulness. Thus, he is the beginning and the end, the Alpha and Omega, the one who is and was and is to come. We therefore see that Christ speaks of that place of oneness, with him having the preeminence. Thus, every one in him is being brought into oneness with him and all who are in him. Christ therefore is the realm of oneness and unity with God being that we have been reconciled with him through the blood of his cross.

This truth is further illustrated by the scriptures in Song of Solomon1:

Vs. 2 *“Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.”*

Vs. 3 *“Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is an ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.”*

Vs. 4 *“Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.”*

Song. 2:4 *“He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me was love.”*

Vs. 5 *“Stay (sustain) me with flagons (cake raisins), comfort me with apples (Unger’s Bible dictionary: “The apple is a favourite*

fruit...they habitually smell an apple to revive themselves” pp 1133): *for I am sick of love.*”

Vs. 6 *“His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.”*

The covenant relationship of the New Testament opens the door to the greatest depth of intimacy and communion in Christ which we can now partake of even as we see that our being in Christ enables us to eat of the tree of life in the Garden of Eden (Christ). Hence, we have obtained the right to enter and enjoy the bliss of the intimacy of the fellowship that is reserved there for us.

Song. 4:12 *“A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.”*

Vs. 13 *“Thy plants are an orchard of **pomegranates*** (Red when ripe; a juicy and medicinal fruit about the size of an orange), with pleasant fruits; **camphire*** (Hebrew: “kopoher”: Henna plant with cream coloured flowers, much admired, delightful), with **spikenard*** (Precious aromatic oil),*

Vs. 14 *“**Spikenard*** (costly aromatic) and **saffron*** (yellow aromatic perfume, spices, flavoring for eating boiled rice); **calamus*** (reed paprus), **cinnamon*** (aromatic substance; perfume), with all trees of **frankincense*** (produces whitish smoke: “righteousness”); **myrrh*** (bitter, flavor of healing) and **aloes*** (costly and sweet smelling wood, which contains a prized resin and oil), with all the chief spices:*

Vs. 15 *“A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.”*

Here we see the soul represented as a choice garden of fellowship and communion with the Lord. He is invited and

wooded by the fragrance of the garden and fruits of our soul for he longs for deep communion with us that he may sup with us, (Rev. 3:20-21;).

Song. 5:1 *“I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice (graces); I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.”*

This place of fellowship is also the place in which God’s blessing and provisions are assured:

Ps. 132:7 *“We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.”*

Vs. 13 *“For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.”*

Vs. 15 *“I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.”*

Vs. 16 *“I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.”*

Vs. 17 *“There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.”*

Vs. 18 *“His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.”*

Zion, the new covenant experience and gathering of God’s people is appointed for salvation and deliverance from the enemies of our soul. **Here, our enemies shall be clothed with shame** and our provisions shall be abundantly supplied even as we seek the kingdom of God with all our heart, mind, being and strength (Mat. 22:37). The covenant relationship with Christ in

Zion guarantees the overcomer (who has climbed the high hills and steps of mount Zion) a covering and protection from every evil and noisome pestilence being that he now dwells in the secret place of the most high (Zion, Christ or the holiest of all experience) under the shadow of the Almighty.

❖ **Aaron’s rod that buddeth:** Aaron’s rod that buddeth was the third and last memorial to be put into the ark of the covenant of the LORD. In the series of dealings of the Lord with his people Israel in the wilderness, the experience of putting Aaron’s rod that buddeth into the ark of testimony is shown by the scriptures in Numbers Chapters 16 and 17.

Nu. 16:1 *“Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men:”*

Vs. 2 *“And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:”*

Vs. 3 *“And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?”*

Vs. 5 *“And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.*

Vs. 9 *“Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to*

bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?”

Vs. 10 *“And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?”*

Vs. 11 *“For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?”*

Vs. 12 *“And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up:”*

Nu. 17:2 *“Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod (Hebrew “matten”, Strong’s No. 047294 meaning: a branch, tribe, staff) according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man’s name upon his rod.”*

Vs. 3 *“And thou shalt write Aaron’s name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.”*

Vs. 4 *“And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where I will meet with you.”*

Vs. 5 *“And it shall come to pass, that the man’s rod, whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.”*

Vs. 8 *“And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded (Hebrew “parach”, Strong’s No. 06524 meaning: to break forth as a bud, blossom to spread, to flourish), and brought forth buds (flowers), and bloomed*

*blossoms, and yielded **almonds**.*” Hebrew “*Shaqed*”, Strong’s No. 08247 meaning: almonds. (The almond tree with its nuts as being the earliest in bloom for the season also means “*the awakening one*”. It normally blossoms toward the end of January or early February, before the coming of the leaves, so that the appearance of a tree in full blossom is very striking. Thus, the Hebrew name for the Almond tree is “*the waker*” in allusion to its being the first of the fruit trees to awaken in the winter and put forth its luxuriant blossoms, *Unger’s Bible Dictionary* pp1133).

Vs. 10 “*And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron’s rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.*”

The central issue here is REBELLION. Korah, a Levite in company with certain sons of Reuben (the first born of Israel and other chief princes of the Assembly), rebelled against God’s divine order regarding SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY in the midst of God’s people. This divine order is set forth in Numbers 3:

Nu. 3:1 “*These also are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.*”

Vs. 2 “*And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.*”

Vs. 3 “*These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest’s office.*”

Vs. 4 “*And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai,*

and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father."

Vs. 5 "And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,"

Vs. 6 "Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him."

Vs. 7 "And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle."

Nu. 3:8 "And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle."

Vs. 9 "And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel."

Vs. 10 "And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death."

1 Chr. 6:1 "The sons of Levi; Gershom, Kothath, and Merari."

Vs. 2 "And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel."

Vs. 3 "And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar."

Vs. 4 "Eleazar beget Phinehas, Phinehas beget Abishua,"

Vs. 5 "And Abishua baget Bukki, and Bukki beget Uzzi,"

Vs. 6 *“And Uzzi begat Zerariah, and Zerariah begat Meraioth,”*

Vs. 7 *“Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub.”*

Vs. 8 *“And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,”*

Vs. 9 *“And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,”*

Vs. 10 *“And Johanan begat Azariah, he it is that executed the priest’s office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:)”*

Vs. 11 *“And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub.”*

Vs. 12 *“And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,”*

Vs. 13 *“And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,”*

Vs. 14 *“And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,”*

Vs. 15 *“And Jehozadak went into captivity, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.”*

These scriptures are quite clear and emphatic that **there is a set pattern and order of spiritual authority in God’s house**. This divine order was that Aaron and the sons of Aaron were set apart to be priests while the rest of the children of Levi (Aaron, Moses and the sons of Aaron being also from the tribe of Levi) were designated to be ministers in the tabernacle of the congregation, ministering to Aaron and his sons and having charge of the instruments of services in the tabernacle of the congregation. Thus, while Aaron, the priest, and his sons were anointed and consecrated to minister and wait upon their ministry unto the Lord, the Levites were given to Aaron the

priest to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Furthermore, it was stated quite clearly that any stranger that assayed to intrude into this priestly ministry and divine order, would be put to death even as the two sons of Aaron (Nadab and Abihu) died before the LORD when they offered strange fire unto the LORD.

In this light, it should be crystal clear to all and sundry that the attempt of Korah, (a Levite) and his company to usurp the priesthood by carnal means was a clear act of rebellion against God's set divine order of spiritual authority in his house. Interestingly, the LORD GOD himself did intervene personally to settle this controversy by causing Aaron's rod to bud and to bring forth buds, and to bloom blossoms over and above the other rods representing the other eleven tribes of the children of Israel. It is also instructive that the basis of this rebellion of Korah and his company of princes, nobles and religious notables (they referred to themselves as being holy and also the congregation and people of the LORD) was carnal and sensual wisdom which is earthly, sensual and devilish (James 3:13-18), being that this action was borne out of strife, contention, hatred, jealousy, envy and bitterness. It was reported that it was an uprising among the children of Israel that triggered off a plague in which thousands were destroyed.

The other important fact to note about this experience was that the rods were brought into the presence of the Lord where the scriptures say "*I will meet with you*", being that **impartment of spiritual authority and anointing are a product of fellowship, communion and union between the LORD and the body of Christ in that innermost chamber and realm in the heavens.** Finally, it is also pertinent to observe that from the above scriptures, that **priesthood certainly is based on the LOINS, genealogy and inheritance** for it was only Aaron, his

sons and their generations that could function and be recognized as the priests or high priests of the LORD.

A further and indepth look at some of the salient issues highlighted in this experience would suffice as follows:

- **REBELLION**: The scriptures above state that rebellion was the basic spirit that was manifested by Korah and his company that led to the experience of the budding of Aaron’s rod which established his spiritual authority and anointing in the midst of the children of Israel in the wilderness. This even in the spirit is a type of the rebellion of Satan, against God’s divine order and spiritual authority in the heavenlies as it relates to Zion, the people of God.

Isaiah 14:12 *“How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!”*

Vs. 13 *“For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:”*

Vs. 14 *“I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.”*

Those vaunting, self-centered and proud statements clearly reveal the spirit of rebellion that worked and is still working in the heart of Satan or “*Heylel*”, the bright angel that fell from his glorious estate of brightness, being called “*son of the morning or dawning*”, (Isaiah 14:12: the Hebrew word “*Heylel*” in this scripture is erroneously translated as “*Lucifer*”. This is a misnomer as the word “*Lucifer*” meaning *Light-bringer*, being a Latin word is conspicuously out of place within the context of

the original Hebrew text of the Old Testament). Evidently, he has transmitted and filled his kingdom of darkness with the same spirit of rebellion, hence all that yield to him would also manifest this spirit as we now see in the lives of Korah and his company of “*rebels*” as the LORD referred to them (Numbers 17:10).

The estate of Christ as the head of the body of Christ (Eph. 1:22) was to have dominion over Zion: the people of the LORD – to rule over their hearts and to be their husband, being united and joined unto them as their Saviour, Master and Lord. However, Heylel (Satan) had other designs, which was contrary to this divine order of spiritual authority. He wanted this position for himself, even as he expressed to our Lord Jesus Christ himself during the time of his 40 days of fasting and being tempted in the wilderness when he boasted of having dominion over the kingdoms of this world, (Mat. 4:1-11).

In furtherance of this design, he succeeded in beguiling, seducing and deceiving Adam (and Eve), the first man on the earth thus ensuring that all of Adam’s race would be contaminated with this evil seed of rebellion hence the carnal man is enmity against God and not subject to the law of God (Rom. 8:1-14).

We bless and thank our God, our Father for changing this story for Christ came into our human fallen race for sin, transgression and iniquity. He put on sinful flesh, was tempted in all points, yet not being found guilty on any wise or score, was made subject to death. Alleluia! We praise the Lord for He triumphed over death, went to hell, preached to the spirits in prison, led captivity captive of which many made an appearance and open show in the holy city before being caught up unto God.

He thus triumphed over principalities, powers, spiritual wickedness in high heavenly places and thrones; dominions and potentates being made subject unto him forever and ever. Having thus conquered and triumphed over these hordes of darkness, he is NOW working within our hearts to establish this same dominion within the temple of our souls. Thus, we see that it is the same spirit that quickened and raised up Jesus from the dead that is now working and baptizing us into this glorious body of Christ: the eternal priests of God that shall rule and reign over the nations with Jesus Christ as kings and priests. It is a win - win situation for the people of God for **He is now establishing this new covenant with His people in which Aaron’s rod will bud and the company of the true Melchizedek priests of the generations of the second Adam would be consecrated and anointed to function in the earth.**

It is true that there are great contentions and war in our heavens but the victory of these overcomers is already determined for shortly and even now, Satan is being cast out from these realms and the heavens of them that have been beheaded for the witness of Christ, even them that have surrendered to the LORDSHIP OF CHRIST over their affairs, relationships and lives. To such the second death will have no dominion.

• **WISDOM FROM ABOVE:** The scriptures in James 3:14-16 show very clearly that the rebellion of Korah and his company was ungodly:

Jas. 3:14 *“But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.”*

Vs. 15 *“This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, and devilish.”*

Vs. 16 “*For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.*”

Here, the scripture says that strife and bitter envying bring forth confusion and every evil work. Korah and his company certainly entertained these spirits hence the striving and warring they stirred up among the children of Israel which ultimately brought death and destruction. These actions were driven by sensual, earthly and devilish motivations which are contrary to “*the wisdom (of God) that is peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits and pure...*” (Jas. 3:17) **They were clearly striving for positions** particularly as they were referred to as men who were “*famous and renowned*” in the congregation of God’s people.

This spirit of earthly, sensual and carnal wisdom is that which is bedeviling and fueling the striving, contentions, divisions, church/fellowship splits and politics in “*the body of Christ*” today. **The multiplicity of church and fellowship groups more often than not, owe their origin and inspiration to these same spirits of rebellion that anointed Korah and his group to rebel against the divine order of spiritual authority in the house of God.**

This very trend was manifest in Israel, even as the people rebelled against God’s ways of dealing with them through Samuel but rather chose to go the way of the nations around them in having a king lead them out to battle. God obliged their request but this eventually led to further rebellions and splits as seen in that between Rehoboam and Jeroboam these workings ultimately weakened them and led them to the point where the same spirits they submitted to subsequently overcame them, leading them to eventual captivity and servitude in which they were divided and dispersed among the nations. Thus the fruit

of divisions, strife and contentions was fully harvested in them, in their being divided one from another and dispersed abroad among the nations. In all of these workings, the glory of God had long departed from the midst of God’s people as evidenced in the Ichabod experience of Eli (the high priest) and the Ark of the Covenant being captured by the Philistines.

This wisdom of strife, schisms, contentions and divisions is certainly from below and would never serve the purpose and counsel of God. God is now raising a priesthood which is different and set apart from the worldly pollutions of popularity, striving for positions, politics and guile. This is the new priesthood of Melchizedek that IS OF THE SPIRIT AND ALSO BODY CENTERED. **IT IS CHARACTERIZED BY BODY MINISTRY** - a royal priesthood, a kingdom of priests, born of the spirit, led and unctioned by the spirit, with no room for fleshly showings and manifestations. Here, it is the leading of the spirit that is paramount and not man’s set programs and ideologies. This priesthood is characterized by their watch word of not striving: *“The servant of the Lord must nor strife”* (2 Tim. 2:24). **Brokenness is the oil that keeps and refreshes the workings and offerings in these altars of meekness, humility, gravity, shame-facedness and sobriety where personal agendas and ministries have long been slain, crucified and offered up as “Isaacs” that the Christ of God might be brought forth and glorified.** May the Lord God populate his altars and pulpits with the generation of a broken, contrite, lowly, faceless and merciful priesthood in Jesus Name. Amen.

In the context of this experience of Aaron and his company, Moses and Aaron did not strife to protect their positions, but

rather submitted to God's dealing and intervention in the matter. They have put aside their own wisdom for the Excellency of the counsel of God. Thus, we see them falling upon their faces in intercessions, bringing forth the incense of prayers and supplications that this plague of strife and rebellion might be stemmed and halted among God's people.

The wisdom from above brings forth the goodly fruits (spices and flavourings) of righteousness, even of brokenness, lowliness, humility, peace, gentleness, meekness which rebuke, bind and overcome the spirit of high mindedness, strife, contention and rebellion. Thus, this wisdom that is from above brings forth a soothing ministry of life - spicing, flavouring and quickening the situations of strife and contention that bring forth sin, transgression, iniquity, darkness, destruction and death that is now plaguing the body of Christ.

We therefore see the situation in which those that have entered into this garden of the Lord, even the holiest of all, or the mount Zion experience of the presence of the Lord, are NOW being quickened of God as the true priesthood that is empowered to bring forth spices, fruits and the sweet incense of life that would minister to his dying and decaying world even as Moses and Aaron were able to do in this circumstance of Korah's rebellion. It was their intercessions that provided the impetus to stop the plague.

This is further confirmed by the scriptures:

2 Cor. 2:14 *"Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour (fragrance) of his knowledge by us in every place."*

Vs. 15 *“For we are unto God a sweet savour (Greek “Euodia”, Strong’s No. 2175 meaning: good-scented, fragrance, sweet smelling savour) of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:”*

The new priesthood God is raising is one that has come to the place of maturity in overcoming divisions, strife, church and fellowship splits; no matter the seemingly justifiable reasons to declare “to thy tents o Israel”. Thus, out of the ashes of the desolations, hurts, pains, failures, carnal and sensual showings and manifestations of the past, God is NOW bringing forth Aaron’s rod that buddeth - a people that would (and have) overcome every (seemingly) justifiable reason to give heed to these same old spirits of strife, bitterness, contentions and striving for positions in the body of Christ.

In the place where these existed, we would now have a new song and fragrance of life - intercessions, incense, sweet-smelling savour and flavourings that would heal the tensions, hurts, offences, resentments, bitter envyings and evil speaking, etc. that fuel these divisions. Aaron’s rod is budding and the true body of Christ is coming forth from its past of divisions, weakness, carnality confusion and being the cage of every evil and foul bird of religion. We now find that there is strength to minister to one another even as every joint supplieth that which is lacking and necessary for the well being of the rest of the body.

Furthermore, there are two specific areas in which God is raising a new generation of Priests who would not only overcome but also encourage others to overcome. This is related to the spirits that rule over the nations of the earth and those that mastermind and receive suck and life from divorce. In the first instance, **the spirit of divorce** is one that genders deep hatred, bitterness, divisions, contentions, strife, murder, emotional hurts

and resentment, and such like. It is one that has laid the church of God waste even to the point where some are now openly and unashamedly canvassing the doctrine of “second chance” even against the backdrop that God hates putting away or divorce (Mal. 2:14-17).

However, the Lord God is now quickening a people to receive in themselves this savour and sweet fragrance of Christ that has the capacity to “*salt the marriage relationship*” such that those situations that served as the trigger points for putting away, strife and contentions in the home would no longer take the people of God captive at will; for he is now pouring in the oil and the wine to heal these breaches in the spirit and to restore these desolations of many generations. Men are receiving strength, grace, and sweetness in themselves to spice up, enrich and quicken their marital homes, altars and relationships so that not only would they be called “*repairers of the breach*” but their wives would be called “*blessed*” for being virtuous.

At the realm of the **ruling spirits over the nations**, these spirits of rebellion, strife and divisions do create and sustain barriers, breaches, veils and coverings that gender deep running currents of strife, ethnic-driven bitterness, hatred, rivalry, revenge and unforgiveness, etc. In most cases, these spirits have succeeded in marking our emotions with these natures which have become strengthened through generational and ancestral transmissions and covenants via the working of familiar spirits.

Thus, certain character traits have developed in the “*milieu*” or midst of these workings and anointing such that certain countries, such as Nigeria, have become particularly marked and affected by divisions, sects, tribal/ethnic clustering to the

extent that there exists over 250 tribal groupings in Nigeria alone. This has evidently manifested in the character of the average Nigerian who is innately proud, self-centered, assuredly independently-high-minded and crooked with supplanting tendencies, while being very religious all at the same times. What a wretched and complex being much in need of deliverance!!! The result is the **multiplicity of church/fellowships** all over the land, most of which have been birthed from the crucible of deep-seated hatred, divisions contentions, strife, bitterness, etc. We therefore see that all these workings are all in the mold and similitude of Korah’s rebellion.

In some areas of Nigeria, every building is a church or fellowship of some sort. However, the Lord is causing Aaron’s rod to bud in raising a priesthood that would overcome these traits of the ruling spirits over the land who are strengthened by the “*status quo*” of seditions, high mindedness and blood covenants that are working in the midst of the church. Each time that a church/fellowship splits, these spirits are strengthened even in their grip and covering over the land, but praise God that God is raising a priesthood with sap, fragrance and savour in themselves being able to send forth the good smell even of the “*spikenard, calamus, cinnamon, frankincense, myrrh and aloe from their gardens*” that will soothe, spice up, sweeten and heal these “*dead conditions and mindsets*” in such a manner that would completely restore and heal the breaches in the body.

- **ALMONDS:** This fruit that is traditionally known as “*the waker or the awakening one*” (in that it is the first of the fruit trees to awake or come forth out of the shadows and chilly grips of winter and put forth its luxuriant blossoms) is symbolic

in many respects, particularly in that which speaks of the “*first fruits company*” that would be the first **bunch of souls** in whom would be **harvested the full manifestation of the life, nature, priesthood and ministry of Christ** and the first to be redeemed from the earth from among men.

The process of this harvest entails that the “*rods*” or souls of these ones must break through the veils of carnality into that place in the spirit where they enter into the experience of being in his presence even as typified by the tabernacle of David. This communion of change and transformation is critical for it says that the rods must be placed before the Lord, where “*I will meet with thee*”. It is this union of mortality with immortality that energizes and quickens the mortality of the rod unto a new experience of putting on life and immortality wherein it begins to bring forth fruits on the earth in the sight of all.

This ability to bring forth fruit serves as the public approval and anointing of these ones even as he says “*that by their fruits ye shall know them*” that are approved and anointed of the Lord. These fruits for the avoidance of doubt are those of righteousness even as the scriptures say that “*The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace*” (Jas. 3:18). These fruits of the spirit are given in thus:

Gal. 5:22 “*But the fruit of the Spirit is love (Agape: Charity), joy (Charas: Calm, delight, gladness), peace (Eirene: Quietness, rest, set as one {with God}), longsuffering (Macrothumia: Forbearance, fortitude, Patience, Longsuffering), gentleness (Chrestotes: Goodness, Kindness), goodness, faith (Pistis: Assurance, belief and fidelity),”*

Vs. 23 “*Meekness (Praotes: Humility), temperance (egkrateia: Self-control, continence) against such there is no law.*”

Vs. 24 “*And they that are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.*”

These fruits of the spirit are brought forth by the seed of Christ within the souls of the believer even by the operation of the Spirit of the Lord which works to crucify and mortify the flesh that the life, character and glory of these attributes of Christ might come forth in us.

Thus, the rods (souls) of the true priesthood of the new covenant even this Melchizedek priesthood, are required of the Lord to continually abide in his presence, beholding the glory of the Lord. This fellowship of glory in this realm where God meets with man ultimately causes one to “*put off*” the nature of the first Adam while “*putting on*” that of the second Adam. This change continues from glory to glory until the dawning of the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ within our souls. At this point of the harvest of Christ from our souls, the Almond will be in full bloom and blossom to the glory of the Lord.

This blossoming of the almond also speaks of the coming forth of the resurrection life of Christ within our being such that wherein we were wont to bring forth fruits/works of the flesh in the past, we would now have the grace to bring forth life upon the earth in our relationships and dealings even as life-giving spirits.

❖ MELCHIZEDEK PRIESTHOOD

- **LOINS:** The blossoming of the almonds from the rod of Aaron also speaks of the approval, confirmation and anointing of Aaron and his sons as the true priesthood that has been ordained of the Lord. The account of the scriptures in 1 Chronicles 6:3-15, shows that down through the ages, the

priests and high priests were of the loins of Aaron. Thus, the picture being painted is that **priesthood is determined by the loins** for it was only the sons of Aaron that were anointed as the high priests hence, this arrangement and divine order of spiritual authority in the Old Testament/covenant is called the Aaronic priesthood.

Under the new covenant which is spiritual, we also find that priesthood is also by the loins for one has to be born again of the spirit, the water (the word) and by the blood of Jesus; to qualify to be baptized into Christ - the anointed one, who is the great high priest and shepherd of the souls of the nations:

Rev. 20:6 *“Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.”*

Rev. 5:10 *“And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.”*

Rev. 11:15 *“And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.”*

Thus, we see that Christ and them that are Christ's are anointed to reign as kings and priests on the earth. The scripture in Hebrews sheds further light on this issue.

Heb. 9:11 *“But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;”*

Vs. 12 *“Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.”*

Vs. 13 *“For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:”*

Vs. 14 *“How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?”*

Vs. 15 *“And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.”*

Heb. 9:24 *“For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.”*

Vs. 28 *“So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.”*

Heb. 6:20 *“Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.”*

Here, we see clearly that Christ is called and ordained to be a high priest after the order of Melchisedec where he has entered to continually abide as our great high priest in the presence of God for us in the heavens of God. This eternal priesthood of Christ offers eternal redemption and salvation for our souls which is the earnest or reality of our inheritance. Thus, the new priesthood that God is raising now is being called and ordained of God to be baptized and made partakers of Christ and to his

eternal priesthood of Melchisedec. Our calling is not just to have Christ in us but also to be part of **Christ - the eternal Melchisedec priesthood**. Hence, Paul says he strives above all things to be found in Christ, not having his own righteousness.

Philippians 3:7 *“But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.”*

Vs. 8 *“Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,”*

Vs. 9 *“And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:”*

Vs. 10 *“That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;”*

Vs. 11 *“If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead (Aaron’s rod budding and blooming blossoms).”*

Vs. 12 *“Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. (To be found in Christ as part of Aaron’s rod that is budding as the Melchisedec priesthood).”*

Vs. 13 *“Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,”*

Vs. 14 *“I press toward the mark (the Melchisedec Priesthood) for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.*

Vs. 15 *“Let us therefore, as many as be perfect (matured and striving for the fulness of Christ within our souls), be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.”*

The mind of Christ is now being expressed in those who have caught the revelation of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus (which is to be a part or partaker of the many - membered body of Christ) that is ordained of God to be the Melchisedec priesthood, whose priesthood is of an endless and eternal dimension. Hence Paul having caught this same revelation casts aside all things that were gain to him; he puts behind him the experiences (including failures and successes) of the past that he might attain unto this prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Thus, he continually presses forward, with a mind set that would settle for no less than attaining unto this resurrection from the realm of his first Adamic nature of carnality, sin, transgression, iniquity, rebellion and death; unto this glorious calling of winning Christ and being fixed upon this realm of the second Adam or Christ – the eternal high priest of God in the heavens.

He even goes on to pray for all that are otherwise minded, that they too might catch this vision and revelation that it is needful for our souls to abide in his presence that the spirit of the Lord might work within us to cause us to attain and partake of this out-resurrection of the dead: our souls which are dead in carnality and sins being quickened by the high energy and power that is in Christ unto a new realm and frequency of the spirit; far above all principality and power, dominions and high wickedness in the heavenly places of our souls.

1 Cor. 12:12 *“For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.”*

Christ is a many-membered-body with:

- **Jesus Christ (The man Christ Jesus)** as the head of the body and
- **The body of Christ** being made up by **men (souls – emotions, desires, will and mind)** that have overcome the realm and nature of the first Adam (Eph. 1:17-23). Thus, **CHRIST is a body of priests** called and ordained after the order of Melchisedec, a royal priesthood, an holy nation and a people. It is to this experience that we are called to attain and apprehend, as the mark of the prize of our high calling in Christ Jesus.

1 Cor. 12:13 *“For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.”*

It is the prerogative and ministry of the Spirit of God that has been deposited within our spirits and souls as a down payment (deposit) to continue to work until all of our soul realms are all consumed, swallowed and taken up into the realm of the operation of Christ; which functions at the highest heavens of God wherein dwelleth righteousness. Here, our members (emotion, desire, will and mind) begin to feed and drink of Christ; the bread of God or the energy of God that also works to quicken and make us life-giving spirits or the manchild that is to rule and shepherd the nations.

1Cor. 10:17 *“For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.”*

Ephesians 5:23 *“For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.”*

Vs. 25 *“Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;”*

Vs. 26 *“That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,”*

Vs. 27 *“That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.”*

Vs. 29 *“For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth (Greek “*ektrepho*”, Strong’s No. 1625 meaning: to rear up to maturity) and cherisheth (To brood and foster) it, even as the Lord the church:”*

Vs. 30 *“For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.”*

Vs. 31 *“For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.”*

Vs. 32 *“This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.”*

Christ Jesus as the great high priest of our souls gave himself for us that he might redeem and present unto himself a glorious church that has been cleansed, sanctified, reared and cherished up to maturity that she might be joined unto the Lord in holy and divine union for he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. This union would anoint, strengthen, ordain and dedicate the bride and body of Christ unto this eternal ministry as priests of God unto the generations of the nations.

Rom. 8:14 “For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.”

Vs. 15 “For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, *Abba, Father*.”

Vs. 16 “The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.”

Vs. 17 “And if children, then heirs; heirs (inheritors, possessors) of God, and joint-heirs (co-heir, fellow-heir, heir together) with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.”

Vs. 18 “For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.”

Vs. 19 “For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.”

Vs. 20 “For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,”

Vs. 21 “Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.”

Vs. 22 “For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.”

Vs. 23 “And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits (Greek “*aparche*”, Strong’s No. 536 meaning: Beginning of sacrifice; first fruits;) of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.”

Our calling is to be heirs of God even joint heirs with Christ in this ministry of Melchisedec for whom all creation that have been in bondage of carnality, sin, iniquity, transgression, death and hell earnestly waiteth for that they might be liberated unto the glorious liberty of the sons of God. We ourselves earnestly groaning and travailing that our souls might be taken up, swallowed and overshadowed in His presence, that our body (in overcoming death, the last enemy, {1 Cor. 15:26; 50-57;}) might be adopted into the estate of the son of God who in his glorious resurrected body, could both willfully suspend or submit to the dictates of the physical elemental laws of this earthly realm i.e. he could eat fish yet having the ability to pass through walls, etc.

In looking further at this word about Melchisedec, let us go back to Hebrews 7:1:

Heb. 7:1 *“For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him,”*

Vs. 2 *“To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace,”*

Vs. 3 *“Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life (not of the flesh nor of this carnal realm in not being subject to death); *but made like unto the Son of God* (being a type of the genealogy of the sons of God who are born of God in the spirit); *abideth a priest continually.*”*

Melchisedec in the earthly dimension, was a priest of God and also king of Salem meaning king of peace, and was also king of

righteousness by the interpretation of his name Melchisedec in Hebrew (Strong's No. 0442). He had no known genealogy, being without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of day nor end of life. In this wise, he was a type of the prophetic order of priesthood which Christ Jesus was to inaugurate and ordain by His one perfect eternal offering of Himself on the cross being that He, as the perfect Lamb of God, had been slain from the foundation of the world. Thus, this Melchisedec mirrored this priesthood in his attributes by speaking of that priesthood which continually ministers life.

In the spirit, this speaks of the genealogy of this order of priesthood as being that which is of the spirit, not being tied to the earthly carnal realm of the nativity and ancestry of the first Adam. Furthermore, their genealogy is not worldly; rather they have the resurrection life of the second Adam working in their bosoms. Thus, they are quickened to overcome death in all its ramifications being that they live and move and have their being in Christ; who has overcome death once and for all, even making a public show of it. Their priesthood therefore continues forever even as it is proclaimed by God the father himself in the following scriptures:

Psalm 110:4 *“The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.”*

The dedication and anointing of Christ as a priest after the order of Melchizedek is established by the sworn oath of the LORD God himself who cannot lie. Thus, as truly as the Lord God Liveth, there shall come forth (And there is now being birthed) a generation of his priesthood on the earth in this last days.

Heb. 7:15 *“And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,”*

Vs. 16 *“Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless (Indissoluble, permanent) life.”*

Heb. 7:21 *“(For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)”*

Vs. 22 *“By so much (by the oath of the LORD God, the eternal sacrifice of his blood, his resurrection from the death and triumph over Principalities and powers, etc.) was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.”*

Vs. 24 *“But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.”*

The ordination and inauguration of this priesthood is by divine fiat based on the immutable counsels of God’s oath and eternal sacrifice of the blood. This priesthood therefore continueth ever being an unchangeable one after the power of an endless generation.

Vs. 25 *“Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.”*

Vs. 26 *“For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;”*

This priesthood is to be life-giving even as the manchild that is to rule and reign over the nations and all the cohorts of the

heavenly hosts of darkness; thrones, dominions and potentates being made subject to it.

- **WARFARE:**

The last issue to be highlighted by this experience of Aaron's rod that buddeth is the spiritual warfare and triumph over rebellion in the heavens of the souls of men. This is aptly captured by virtue of the fact that the priesthood of Melchisedec is symbolic of victory over the rebellious hordes of darkness being that the budding of Aaron's rod signified triumph over the opposition and resistance of carnality, strife, contention and rebellion.

Furthermore, Melchisedec is first mentioned in Genesis 14:18-20, when he blessed Abraham over his slaughter of the kings, being both the king of righteousness and the king of peace. Thus, this priesthood is one anointed to overcome the king's enemies even as confirmed by:

Ps. 110:1 *"The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand (The place of authority, strength and power), until I make thine enemies thy footstool."*

Vs. 2 *"The LORD shall send the rod of the strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies."*

These scriptures clearly show that this priesthood is anointed of God to rule over the kings enemies hence Christ triumphed over principalities and powers, making public show of them.

Again the scriptures show and confirm that they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its lust, hence if we walk after the Spirit we find that the Spirit of the Lord works in us to mortify and crucify our mortality (Romans 8:13; Gal. 5:24;).

Ps. 110:5 *“The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.”*

Vs. 6 *“He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.”*

Vs. 7 *“He shall drink (imbibe) of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.”*

Christ speaks of the anointed one as herein depicted as striking through kings (principalities, powers, rulers and high wickedness in the heavenly places of our souls), bruising the heads of the heathen and ungodly. Thus, we are always triumphant in Christ Jesus being that the spirit that raised Jesus from the dead is now working in us to quicken and uplift us high above all the Princes and hosts of darkness and death; even to sit among them that have been sanctified to reign as joint-heirs in Christ Jesus.

Thus, the spirit of the plague of locusts is working to prevent a people from breaking forth through this veil of darkness and carnality so that they would not partake of this glorious experience of the ingathering of the great harvest of the nature, life and priesthood of Christ from within our souls. However, we praise our God for mighty is he in working as he is daily causing us to triumph as we press on to the saving of our souls; and in being apprehended unto attaining the mark of the prize of this high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Amen.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN
PLAGUE OF DARKNESS

(Darkness upon the Throne of the Beast/Heart of Man)

The account of the plague of darkness over the land of Egypt is given in the scriptures in Exodus 10:20-29. Now let us consider the following verses:

Ex. 10:21 *“And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.”*

Vs. 22 *“And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:”*

Vs. 23 *“They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings of the earth.”*

Here, we note that two events were taking place in the land of Egypt: Upon the whole land and people of Egypt, there was a covering of thick darkness which lasted for a period of three days, even darkness that may be felt. On the other hand, there was light upon the remnant of people of God, Israel. It is therefore obvious that this darkness was God’s judgment upon the whole realm of the land and people of Egypt. This manifestation of God’s judgment is consistent with the scripture in Isaiah 60 where it says:

Is. 60:2 *“For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee and his glory shall be seen upon thee.”*

Thus, this darkness that lasted for the period of three days speaks of the judgment of God upon the people and land of Egypt with darkness. In the scriptures, Egypt speaks of the world, thus this judgment of Egypt with the visitation of darkness is pointing to the same judgment of God that is determined and is being poured forth upon the world at this time of midnight and darkness. Furthermore, we are actually given an insight into the depth and nature of this darkness that shall descend upon the earth: it was for a period of three days which in Bible language signifies the manifestation of the fullness of darkness upon the people; which is similar to the “*gross darkness*” which Isaiah prophesied would cover the people of the earth. We understand this “*gross darkness*” or the “*fullness of darkness*” to speak of this period of midnight and great tribulation which the Lord God is causing the world to pass through at this time.

The scripture in Matthew 24, especially the following verses say:

Mat. 24:21 *“For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.”*

Vs. 22 *“And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened.”*

We therefore can discern that a period of darkness, gross darkness and great tribulation of unprecedented proportions is surely determined upon the world in these final hours even as prophesied by Daniel thus *“And for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate even until the consummation and that determined shall be poured upon the*

desolate” (Dan. 9:27). We shall then look at this impending calamity from three perspectives:

- ❖ Covering of darkness over Egypt/Nations.
- ❖ Darkness and the day of the Lord/Great tribulation.
- ❖ Covering of darkness upon the soul of man.

- ❖ **Covering of Darkness over Egypt/Nations:**

Egypt in the scriptures is used of God to represent one of the strongest foundations and depths of idolatry, sorcery, necromancy and the worship and veneration of darkness, death and the dead. A quick overview of these practices in Egypt would highlight this rebellion of darkness as manifested in Egypt* (See reference):

- **THEBES:** This was the capital of the ancient Egyptian empire in its highest splendor and lay on either side of the Nile River. The main city was situated along the Nile’s East bank while along the west bank was the **Necropolis** of “*city of the dead*” - an area containing the royal tombs and mortuary temple as well as the “*houses of the priests*” (1). It was referred to in the scriptures as “*NO*” (Authorized Version), “*No – Amon*” (Revised Version) or “*Amon of No*”.

Jeremiah 46:25 “*The Lord of host, the God of Israel, saith, Behold I will punish (judge) the multitude of No, and Pharaoh and Egypt with their gods and their kings even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.*”

Ezekiel 30:13 “*I will destroy the idols and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph, and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put fear in the land of Egypt.*”

Vs. 14 “*And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.*”

This geographical outlay of Thebes in the overlying River Nile is similar to that of London and Paris which extend over both sides of Rivers Thames and Seine (2). The sacred name of Thebes was “*P-amen*” meaning “*abode of Amon*”. Karnak which is one of its four greater land marks is itself a city of temples and sphinxes and other colossal figures (3). The chief idol of Thebes was Amon or the “*invincible or hidden one*” represented by the Ram, calf or sacred bull. This is the theme around which the **Amon cult** developed with its priests (*the priests of Amon*) at Thebes being called **Pontiff**. It was also associated with the *sun god* of Heliopolis as *Amon-Re*. Heliopolis, the seat of the worship of the sun God *Re* is the Biblical city of “*On*” whose Priest was Potiphera, father of Asenath, the wife of Joseph and mother of Manasseh and Ephraim, (Gen. 41:45, 50; 46:20;).

The other important features of Thebes was that it also contained “*the valley of the kings and queens*” and Luxor. The valley of “*the kings and queens*” was the burial site of the kings (Pharaohs), queens and other royalty which were sunk deep into the heart of the mountains, consisting of burial chambers with stone “*sarcophagus*”, in which the royal mummy was laid. There were also store chambers around which furniture and equipment including food items and jewelry were stacked for the king’s use in the next world, hence they were often raided and pillaged by tomb raider or scavengers (1).

The corridors to these chambers were in descending arrangement with walls upon which were painted scenes depicting the dead king in the presence of deities (idols) especially the gods of the underworld and with illustrated, magical texts designed to help him on his journey through the nether regions or world of darkness. Again, Astronomical figures often decorated the ceilings of the burial chambers.

These tombs and burial chambers were elaborate such as that of the Queen Hatshepsut (who reigned in C. 1472-58), whose burial chamber is nearly 700 feet (215 meters) from the entrance and descends 320 feet (100 meters) into the rock (1).

- **Memphis:** This was once the capital of ancient Egypt which is associated with the necropolis (cemetery) of Memphis where the famous pyramids of Egypt are located. It was said to be founded by Menes, who was also the founder of the first dynasty of united Egypt. The Hebrews were acquainted with Memphis under the name of Noph (Is. 19:13; Jer. 2:16, 46:14, 19; Ez. 30:13, 16;). The city is said to have had a circumference of 19 miles with the temple of **Apis** (the sacred bull god) being one of its most noted structures, the other being its famous Necropolis which was on a scale of grandeur corresponding with the city itself.

The city once played host to Abraham and Sarah and their nephew Lot. Here Joseph was sold as a slave and later ruled as Prime Minister (3). Moses was brought up in this city and became learned in all the wisdom of Egypt. Memphis was the probable location where Aaron and Moses challenged Pharaoh to let the children of Israel go free to serve their God and was invariably the place where *“Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants and all the Egyptians and there was a great cry in Egypt for there was not a house where there was not one dead”* (Ex. 12:30).

Memphis as the chief seat of learning in ancient Egypt majored in the worship of:

- **PTAH:** This deity was regarded as the mind of the universe that created all gods and men by thinking them into existence. He was especially revered by artists, skilled

craftsmen and men of letters (4). It is noteworthy that Masonry, Rosicrucianism, AMORC, the worship of the pentagram, obelisks (including the ones in London, Paris and Washington, D.C.) and other syncretic cults, etc., are all rooted and referenced to this practice of Idolatry and Sorcery as represented by Memphis.

- **OSIRIS:** This was revered as the god of the living and the dead, with almost all phases of life here and hereafter being said to be controlled in one way or another by Osiris. Osiris is believed to have married Isis, his mother, who pieced together and buried his body parts except his phallus after he had been butchered by his uncle Seth. Thus, Osiris is reputed to be the god of fertility (as symbolized by the phallus), giver of life and fertility through the Nile and also possessing the power to cause the flooding of the Nile.

He is also said to bring about the sprouting of grain in the mystical “*Osiris garden*” through the vital strength of Osiris. As king of death and ruler over the dead, Osiris is believed to bring about rebirth; his ardent followers being able to attain rebirth in the next life through following and worshipping Osiris, since he is the god of the underworld and the embodiment of death and resurrection. The Pharaoh at death is believed to incarnate Osiris, with the son of the dead king becoming a type of Horus, the son of Osiris (1).

- **APIS - The sacred bull:** A magnificent temple was constructed in this city of dead bulls which was known as the “*cathedral of Egypt*”. These two great temples – that of Ptah and Apis were united by a long avenue of sphinxes (4). It was through this colonnade that Apis was led with great pomp upon state functions and occasions (3). Underneath this cathedral of

Egypt or temple of Apis were uncovered large burial chambers in the center of which was a large granite sarcophagus in which was buried a sacred bull (4).

- **THE NECROPOLIS OF MEMPHIS:** This “*city of the dead*” is said to be a reflection of the Egyptian idea of immortality and is measured to be about two (2) miles wide and some sixty (60) miles long like a gigantic “*field of death*”. It contains the remains of millions of animals, men, women, children and pharaohs: some being buried in shallow **graves** in the sand, some in carefully dug graves, and some are in well built “*mastabas*” (burial houses/tombs) while some are in **Pyramids**. This “*silent city of the dead*” and the pomp and splendor with which the worship of the bull Apis was celebrated in Memphis and Thebes account for the apostasy of the Israelites in the wilderness. They made a molten Calf in its worship being that they had been accustomed to seeing divine honours paid to the representation and supposed incarnation of the bull deity in the “*Calf idol*” when they were resident in Egypt.

- **PYRAMIDS:** The pyramids of Egypt were **funeral edifices**. A pyramid was a **regular type of a royal tomb** which was not in isolation but **existed as part of an architectural complex** consisting of the pyramid itself, containing or surmounting the grave proper and standing within an enclosure or high desert ground; “*an adjacent mortuary temple and a causeway leading down to the pavillon situated at the edge of the cultivation (which was probably connected to the Nile)*”. **The prototype of the pyramid was the mastaba:** a form of tomb in Egypt characterized by a flat-topped rectangular superstructure of mudbrick or stone with a shaft descending to

the burial chamber far below it (1).

This brief description of the major highlights of the form and structure of Egyptian idolatrous worship, sorcery, necromancy and belief in reincarnation and “immortality”; **all these constitute a rebellion of which the Lord God brought forth a severe and scorching destruction and judgment in which all the gods of Egypt were judged and their altars and temples desecrated.** The following scriptures convey the counsel of God on this matter:

Mat. 2:15 *“And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.”*

It is the express counsel of the Lord to separate his people from the darkness, sorcery and rebellion which Egypt represents in the context of the foundations of the kingdom of darkness of this world and the nations over which the great dragon (Satan) rules over as the god of this world (1 Cor. 4:4).

Rev. 11:8 *“And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.”*

Rev. 11:15 *“And the seventh angel sounded (the seventh trump or the midnight cry); and there were great voices in heaven, saying, the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.”*

It is an established fact that our Lord Jesus Christ was crucified at Calvary (The Hebrew term is Golgotha, “*The place of the skull*”) in Jerusalem, pointing to the fact that the above scripture

signifies that in the spirit he was actually crucified in the dark realms of the world, of which Egypt serves as a classic biblical representation and type. In this kingdom of darkness (out of which we have been redeemed and are being redeemed and shall be finally and fully redeemed at the sound of the last trumpet or seventh trump by the seventh angel at this midnight hour), Egypt and Sodom are both representative of the two pillars of the kingdom of darkness. Thus, Egypt represents idolatry, sorcery, witchcraft, magic, worship of the dead (Necromancy) and death itself while Sodom stands for whoredoms in all its forms and manifestations.

It was therefore expedient that our Lord should be crucified in this rebellious city of darkness as typified by the Necropolis of the city of Memphis which is revered by the Egyptians as the “*silent city of the dead or the city of dead bulls*”. This crucifixion enabled the precious and eternal blood of the spotless Lamb of God to be slain from the foundation of the world to be sprinkled at the very foundation and pillar of the kingdoms of darkness, both as a witness and judgment to these realms of darkness with its dwellers and inhabitants.

1 Pet. 3:18 “*For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.*”

Vs. 19 “*By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;*”

Vs. 20 “*Which sometimes were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.*”

1 Pet. 4:5 *“Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.”*

Vs. 6 *“For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but lived according to God in the spirit.”*

The preaching of the gospel in the spirit and the sprinkling of the foundation of the kingdoms of darkness down in Hades (Hell) with the blood of Jesus, was for the dual purpose of opening the door of redemption unto the repentant souls therein on the one hand while serving as a witness unto judgment for those who elect to continue in disobedient rebellion and unfruitful works of darkness. Hence, we see that He *“led captivity captive”* in which many souls of them that have been in the graves were loosened (Mat. 27:50-53) and have quickened unto life being glorified together with Him at His resurrection and exaltation in heaven on the right hand of God, angels, authorities and powers being made subject unto him (1 Peter 3:22; 1 Cor. 15:22;).

Furthermore, we see the contrary picture being typified by the plague of darkness in Egypt in which *“darkness that might be felt”* covered the whole land for three days. Here, those who rejected the light and deliverance of the Lord through the gospel of light and righteousness (as revealed through the shed blood of Jesus at these foundations of darkness) were appointed unto condemnation and damnation by being further remanded or detained in these regions and realms of gross darkness even as was the case in Egypt. In this situation, the Lord God poured forth his judgment unto them in recompensing unto them the fullness of darkness; being that they had by their nature and life style of necromancy, sorcery, witchcraft, magic and rebellion willfully turned away from the Father of Light and the God,

who in his nature is light (1 John 1:5) and in so doing condemned themselves to “*the blackness of darkness forever*”.

A look at the following scriptures would confirm this speaking and judgment of the blood shed forth as the foundation of the kingdoms of darkness:

2 Sam. 22:25 “*Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in his eye sight.*”

Vs. 26 “*With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.*”

Vs. 27 “*With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself unsavoury.*”

Vs. 28 “*And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.*”

Rev. 22:11 “*He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.*”

Vs. 12 “*And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.*”

Job 5:12 “*He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.*”

Vs. 13 “*He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.*”

Vs. 14 “*They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.*”

Job 18:5 *“Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark (flame) of his fire shall not shine.”*

Vs. 6 *“The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.”*

Job 18:12 *“His strength shall be hungerbitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.”*

Vs. 13 *“It shall devour the strength of his skin: even the firstborn of death shall devour his strength.”*

Vs. 14 *“His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.”*

Vs. 15 *“It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.”*

Vs. 16 *“His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off (He shall be brought into darkness).”*

Vs. 17 *“His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street (His generation shall be plunged into everlasting darkness).”*

Vs. 18 *“He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.”*

Vs. 19 *“He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.”*

Vs. 20 *“They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.”*

Vs. 21 *“Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.”*

These scriptures contain the principle in which the Lord God rewards the righteous with salvation, redemption, deliverance and glory while the wicked is visited with peril, destruction, calamity, ruin, death, darkness and anguish even as further confirmed by the following scriptures:

Jer. 23:11 *“For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the Lord.”*

Vs. 12 *“Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.”*

Vs. 13 *“And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.”*

Vs. 14 *“I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.”*

Vs. 15 *“Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood (bitterness), and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.”*

Here, we see that this principle also applies in the house of the Lord for the same judgments that are meted out to the ungodly people of the world and Egypt are also imputed upon the prophets of Jerusalem who prophesy by Baal and live in whoredom like Sodom and Gomorrah. This shows that God is not a respecter of persons.

Ez. 32:2 “*Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt.*”

Vs. 7 “*And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.*”

Vs. 8 “*All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.*”

Egypt and all that it represents are in perpetual judgments and visitation from the Lord to the intent that it would forever be a realm of desolation and darkness from which the people of God are enjoined and counseled of the Lord to depart from, lest they become partaker of her judgments.

- **Darkness and the day of the Lord/Great tribulation:**

In the history of God’s dealings with man, darkness and judgments have always been manifested at the end of every dispensation. The first dispensation in the garden of Eden ended with the entrance of sin, subsequent fall of Adam and Eve from grace which brought forth the judgment of their being driven away from the presence of God and the garden of Eden. Noah and his generation of violent men were judged with the flood of waters and thus the then known world (*The Antediluvian age*) perished with Noah and his family of seven being saved by the ark which he built. Moses and Aaron being anointed of the Lord challenged and stood up to Pharaoh, his princes and the gods of Egypt; and the result was the exodus of God’s people from Egypt where they had been under a most crushing servitude and slavery for four hundred and thirty years even as prophesied of old.

The fourth dispensation relates to the sojourning and rebellions of the children of Israel in the land of Canaan. They joined themselves to Baal and Ashtaroth wherein they polluted the sanctuary of the Lord and his altars; filling Jerusalem with blood and violence, which evidently defiled their relationship and standing with God. These acts of whoredom and harlotry inevitable drew the ire of God and brought forth the severe judgment of God in which he caused the temple of the Lord and Jerusalem to be broken up and destroyed. The children of Israel were scattered and dispersed into the nations to serve and worship the gods and idols of the land which their fathers knew not and after whom their souls had craved and lusted after.

The so called dark period of the history of God's people ultimately set in for another dispensation of four hundred years during which the lords and princes of the Gentile nations exercised total dominion over the holy people of God: The Assyrian dominion of Assurbanipal and Sennacherib; the Babylonian rule of Nebuchadnezzar and his Sons; the Medo-Persian tutelage of Cyrus the Great, Darius and Cambyses; the Greco-Roman empire that completed the total white wash and annihilation of that which remained of the authority and political standing of God's people on the earth, with the invasion and total destruction of Jerusalem in 70 AD by Titus (The Roman general and son of the Roman Emperor Vespasian).

It is instructive that all these happenings were according to the prophetic word of the Lord Jesus Christ before he himself matched up to the devil and his cohorts at Calvary. This was where the battle of the ages took place in which sin, carnality, death and darkness, principalities, powers and spiritual wickedness in high places were judged eternally; and he

triumphantly broke the yoke of bondage and servitude over the soul of man, leading captivity captive and gave gifts to men.

The aftermath of this judgment of sin and death on the cross of Calvary was the birth of the church age in this sixth dispensation or sixth day of God’s dealings with His people on the earth. In as much as the other dispensations and generations of man’s sojourning and rebellions have been duly visited with the just recompense of God’s judgment; **this present generation that has surpassed all the previous untoward generations in wickedness will surely be visited with God’s judgment and tribulation.** The difference though would be that this tribulation will be of a proportion and magnitude that has not been witnessed before as shown by the scriptures.

It is pertinent at this juncture to add that even the seventh dispensation or millennium is also prophesied of the Lord to end with the great white throne judgment in which the devil, the false prophet and the beast would be eternally judged in the lake of fire that burns with brimstone. Thus, evil and darkness would be eternally eclipsed by the light and glory of the Lord God Almighty. It now behooves us to turn to the scriptures that we might take an in-depth look at the looming judgment of the great tribulation that is now being unleashed upon our generation at this time of midnight:

Mat. 24:21 *“For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.”*

Vs. 22 *“And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved; but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened.”*

This scripture hits the nail on the head in pinpointing and proclaiming loud and clear for all and sundry to heed: there is now descending upon the peoples of this church age, a time of darkness (as typified by the plague of darkness in Egypt) called **the great tribulation**. This time would be so severe that no flesh would be saved except for the elect remnant of God even as can be discerned to be the regular occurrence in all the other dispensational judgments of God in which God always leaves himself a righteous remnant people as a witness. Thus, we see that Adam and Eve were atoned for by the blood of the animal whose skin God used to clothe them, Noah and his generation of eight souls were saved from the flood unto a new beginning in the postdiluvian age after the flood waters were abated.

In the same vein, Lot and his two daughters were delivered from the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah with the adjoining cities of Admah and Zeboim; in just the same way that Moses and the whole lot of the children of Israel with the admixture of some Egyptians were saved out of the judgments of the Lord that were rained and plagued upon Egypt. God always had a remnant people all through the dispensations in which the Gentiles reigned over Israel during their captivity (Jeremiah, Isaiah, Ezekiel, etc.).

Our Lord Jesus Christ came unto the scene and he opened the door and led captivity captive in much the same way that he is now poised to intervene in this time of Great tribulation in which another “*ark of deliverance*” had been raised. This “*ark of deliverance*” is CHRIST. The call to all it to ensure that we are “**IN CHRIST**” or “*partakers of Christ*”, that we win Christ, just as Paul says that he has counted all things but dung that he might win the Excellency that is in Christ. We are not just satisfied with having “*Christ in us*” which is the hope of glory,

but we are to ensure that we are right now being baptized **“INTO CHRIST”** by the Holy Spirit of God (1 Cor. 12:13). This is *“the mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus”* and this is that *“measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ”* even the perfect man that the scriptures enjoin us to attain unto. This is the purpose for which we have been apprehended of Christ and the very thing that would characterize and mark us out as them that are perfect and mature in the things of God.

The Great tribulation is no doubt breaking in upon us but the righteous of the Lord in this generation are not to be AFRAID or disquieted for they know that their redemption draweth nigh. O praise the LORD! We thank our God for his judgment draweth nigh for then shall the inhabitants of the earth learn righteousness. Amen and Amen.

Isaiah 60:2 *“For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.”*

Joel 2:1 *“Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand.”*

Vs. 2 *“A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.”*

Joel 2:30 *“And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.”*

Vs. 31 *“The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.”*

Vs. 32 “And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.”

Amos 5:18 “Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! To what end is it for you? The day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.”

Vs. 19 “As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.”

Vs. 20 “Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?”

Zep. 1:14 “The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.”

Vs. 15 “That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.”

Vs. 16 “A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers (A day of war).”

Vs. 17 “And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.”

Vs. 18 “Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD’S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.”

All these scriptures give different perspectives on this time of “**gross darkness**” upon the world referred to as “**the great tribulation**”. Underlisted are some of the highlights that these scriptures throw up about this time of gross darkness upon the earth:

- That there shall be a **two-fold work of change** taking place on the earth (**soul**):
- **Darkness** of the greatest proportion that has ever been known to man would cover the earth (the **nature/soul of man**): the peoples, their relationships, nations, world trade, global economics, politics and foreign relations etc.
- The **glory of the Lord** which Adam lost in the Garden of Eden and even more unto the dimensions of the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ or the second Adam shall also begin to come forth in the remnant of the LORD.

These two workings are **NOW** taking place simultaneously at this midnight hour.

- The depth of the darkness of this time can be discerned by looking at some of the descriptions of this plague of darkness:

- **Darkness:** The Hebrew word translated here in Isaiah 60:2 as “*darkness*” is “*chosek*” (Strong’s No. 02822) meaning: darkness, misery, destruction, death, ignorance, sorrow and wickedness.

- **Gross darkness** in Isaiah 60:2 is “*araphel*” (Strong’s No. 06205) meaning: gross, thick, gross as a lowering/covering sky of thick darkness.

➤ **Clouds:** The Hebrew word translated in Joel 2:2 as “clouds” is “*anan*” (Strong’s No. 06051) meaning: a cloud as covering the sky, the nimbus or thunder clouds.

➤ **Pillars of smoke:** The two words used here are: “*pillars*” (Strong’s No. 08490 “*tiymarah*”) meaning: a column or pillar of clouds, and “*smoke*” (Strong’s No. 06227 “*asham*”) meaning: vapour or dust. Thus, this word “*pillars of smoke*” could be of a physical or spiritual origin in this context especially as it says that there would be signs and wonders in the heavens or earth as is being described in Joel 2:30.

➤ **Sun and Moon:** “*sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood*”. The sun and moon are great bodies of light in the heavens that have been designed of God to bring light either in the day or in the night (the sun rules the day while the moon rules over the night). The description above indicates a situation in which they cease to function in the capacity that God had created and designed them to operate. The cumulative resultant effect of these workings is **darkness of unimaginable proportions** being that the earth does not have any other alternative source of light when these fail, not to mention the fact that it would take an event or working of unprecedented proportions to generate the capacity to shutdown the sun or the moon from carrying out its God given functions. The phrase “*even very dark and no brightness in it*” as used in Amos 5:19 brings out this very fact even as was the case during the plague of darkness in Egypt:

➤ **Gloominess:** The Hebrew word here is “*aphelah*” (Strong’s No. 0653) – meaning darkness, gloominess,

misfortune, duskiness, concrete, concealment, extreme darkness.

➤ **A day of wrath:** Zeph. 1:15 “A *day of wrath* (anger, rage, wrath), *a day of trouble* (tightness, adversity, adversary, affliction, anguish, distress, narrowness, tribulation), *a day of wasteness* (a tempest, devastation, desolation, destruction, storm, wasteness), *a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.*”

This gives the picture of a major traumatic event that upsets the whole constitution of man and his immediate environment: **anger, rage, wrath, adversities, affliction, anguish, distress, tribulation, trouble, wasteness, tempest, storm, desolation, destruction, devastation, darkness and gloominess.** These are very strong indicators of a time of unprecedented calamity that is now descending upon the earth which the prophet Zephaniah by the spirit perceived and brought forth in prophetic declaration many years ago. He wraps up this prophetic declaration by using two scenarios to paint a vivid picture of God’s judgment upon the ungodly at this time of the end.

“The day of the Lord shall be as if a man did flee from a lion and a bear met him: or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall and a serpent bit him;” (Amos 5:19).

“Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD’S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land” (Zep. 1:18).

• **Third world war (Atomic/Nuclear war):** Some of the prophetic declarations in the above scriptures clearly indicate the imminence of a global conflagration and conflict which

invariably would involve the deployment of some of the present state of the art advanced weapons of mass destruction which would include nuclear warheads/armaments. Some of these declarations include Zephaniah 1:17:

Zeph. 1:17 “And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.”

Vs. 16 “A day of trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.”

The prophet Joel talks about “*wonders, **fire, pillars (columns) of smoke (Nuclear vapour, emissions, dust, fallout and debris)***”). The scripture Matthew 24:6-8 is very relevant here:

Mat. 24:6 “And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.”

Vs. 7 “For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines (Death, hunger), and pestilences (plague, disease, pest) and earthquakes, in divers places.”

Vs. 8 “All these are the beginning of sorrows.”

It is also noteworthy that there have been several prophetic declarations in the past and even in recent from established prophetic vessels and ministries, all pointing and indicating the imminence of a global conflagration in the form of an Atomic war which could be triggered through “***nation rising against another nation***”, etc. **The possibility of an Atomic strike from the following global “hotspots” certainly presents possible scenarios from which a cascading Atomic war between**

belligerent nations could well lead up to a third world war.

These “hotspots” include:

- The Middle East “*ongoing*” war.
- The Iraq/Iran/United States of America war of Attrition.
- The North Korea/USA conflict.
- The potential China/Russia and the USA “*cold war*”.
- The Afghanistan/Pakistan/Taliban-Al Queda and USA/Western Nations imbroglio.
- The Russia-Chechnya and Georgia/”*west leaning*” former Soviet Union Republics altercation, etc.’’

• **The remnant of the LORD:** In the midst of all these workings of darkness, gloominess, destructions, waste, and ruin, etc., we find that there is also a very clear work of deliverance that shall be taking place simultaneously at this time of Midnight:

“It shall come to pass that whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount ZION (CHRIST) and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance as the LORD had said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call” (Joel 2:32).

A remnant shall be delivered as has always been God’s Pattern of working throughout the ages being that in the judgment that comes, there also opens a door of mercy for he would always show mercy with every judgment. Thus, there is a work of sealing with the nature of Christ or the second Adam upon the soul (forehead and mind) of all them that mourn, sigh, pray and seek God in the midst of the apostasy of this present generation of the midnight hour and Great Tribulation.

Hence, it behooves every man to strive to enter into Christ to be found IN CHRIST, to be beheaded and slain by the witness of the word and spirit that the life (blood) of Christ might prevail in quickening our mortality unto the glorious estate and liberty of the sons of God.

❖ **The covering/plague of darkness upon the soul of man:** The last dimension of this plague of darkness that we shall consider is that relating to the covering of darkness upon the soul of man. Let us at this point look at some salient scriptures in this regard:

Rev. 16:10 *“And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,”*

Vs. 11 *“And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.”*

Lu. 16:19 *“There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:”*

Vs. 20 *“And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,”*

Vs. 22 *“And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham’s bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;”*

Vs. 23 *“And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.”*

Vs. 24 *“And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.”*

These two scriptural accounts address the same issue of the torment of souls that have been in rebellion to God’s counsel or righteous living and godliness. The rich man was tormented in the flames of hell and desired the soothing of his soul and tongue through the ministry of Lazarus in cooling his tongue with water. However, we also see that the souls of those “*in the kingdom of the beast*” which was full of darkness were also in torment and even blasphemed the God of heaven in their unrepentant state. Thus, we are looking at different realms and dimensions of the same kingdom of darkness. The following scriptures give us more insight into this kingdom of darkness:

2 Pet. 2:4 “*For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;*”

Jude 1:6 “*And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.*”

Here also we see “rebellious angels” being cast into the darkness of hell where they are reserved and kept under everlasting chains unto the judgment of the great day. Thus, in this kingdom of darkness we see ungodly souls (like the rich man who had died) being judged in the flame of hell. We also find the situation in which some souls, though still alive and living on this earth, are in the working and state, in which they have lost the ability to repent and are still rebelliously blasphemous of the God of heaven being tormented in “*the kingdom of the beast*”. These are now under the judgment of darkness. Finally, we see angels also being reserved unto the judgment of darkness, according to the scriptures.

The common thread running through these accounts is the fact that we are looking at the various realms and dimensions of the kingdom of darkness whose inhabitants include various grades and forms of spirit beings. These include the rebellious angels and souls of departed ungodly wicked men like the rich man. It also includes the souls of men though still alive, but whose souls are being changed to become a part of the “*the kingdom of the beast*” that is now being judged for the fulness of darkness therein.

Eph. 6:12 “*For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, (Greek “Arche”, Strong’s No. 746 meaning: a commencement, chief, beginning, comer, first, magistrate, power, principality, principle, rule) against power (Greek “exousia”, Strong’s No. 1849 meaning: ability; privilege, force, capacity, competency, potentate, authority, strength, freedom, mastery), against the rulers (Greek “kosmokrator”, Strong’s No. 2888 meaning: a world-ruler, magistrate, superhuman, potentate, token of control, delegated influence: authority, jurisdiction, liberty, power, right, strength) of the darkness of the world (age) against spiritual wickedness in high (Greek “epouranios”, Strong’s No. 2032 meaning: above the sky or celestial, heaven[-ly], high) places.*”

We now get an additional insight into this “*kingdom of darkness*” in which we see that there is an orderly arrangement of dominions, potentates and rulers who are at the top of this kingdom of devils or darkness. Satan, the devil “*perfecta*” and “*Per excellence*” himself, the old dragon and serpent, the great deceiver is at the very top where he rules with his cohorts of high princes of darkness and wickedness who have just been described in the above scripture in Ephesians 6:12. This kingdom rules over the souls of the children of Adam or the

Adamic carnal fleshly man who is enmity against God, hostile to the laws, ways and counsels of God; hence cannot and does not savour the things of God and righteousness and that which has been glorified of the light of the heavenly brightness of God:

Rom. 8:6 *“For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.”*

Vs. 7 *“Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.”*

John 3:19 *“And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.”*

Vs. 20 *“For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.”*

Vs. 21 *“But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.”*

The major characteristic of the inhabitants of this kingdom of darkness is that they ALL hate that which is light or called God, or that is of God and righteousness. It says that the carnal, natural soul is enmity and hostile to God, it does not have the capacity to submit to or obey the law of God. It is a mind that is in fellowship with death and darkness being that its ways are contrary and alien from God and totally reprobate. **These are souls of men that LOVE DARKNESS** rather than light, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God because their desires were evil and of darkness. They hate the light and that which is Godly and righteous.

It is therefore in keeping with God’s mercy that these souls should be granted their earnest heart cry of continuing to be in

fellowship with darkness, wickedness and death in hell. Hence, the scripture says *“He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still...”* (Rev. 22:11). This is a judgment that brings a sealing upon the nature of the soul. This rebellious nature ultimately become blasphemous in character in the blind hatred of the light and righteousness of God. Thus, this kingdom is inhabited by creatures of darkness whose natures have become sealed with the inability to fellowship with the light being that they are innately haters of God but lovers of everything that is contrary to righteousness and Godliness.

The following scriptures confirm to us that there are clearly two opposing kingdoms that the soul of man must interact and have fellowship with: either the kingdom of darkness or the kingdom of God.

John 8:12 *“Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.”*

John 12:46 *“I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.”*

Acts 26:18 *“To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.”*

Rom. 13:12 *“The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.”*

2 Cor. 4:4 *“In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine upon them.”*

Vs. 6 *“For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.”*

Vs. 7 *“But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.”*

2 Cor. 6:14 *“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?”*

Eph. 5:8 *“For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:”*

Eph. 5:11 *“And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.”*

Col. 1:13 *“Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:”*

1 Jo. 1:5 *“This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in his is no darkness at all.”*

Vs. 6 *“If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:”*

1 Jo. 2:9 *“He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.”*

Vs. 10 *“He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.”*

Vs. 11 *“But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.”*

Our objective or reviewing these scriptures is to discern the mind and counsel of the Lord in this matter of fellowshipping with the kingdom of darkness or the kingdom of Christ. Thus, we can identify the following salient features in these scriptures:

- **TWO KINGDOMS:** The above scriptures and the host of others scattered all through the Holy scriptures from the book of Genesis to Revelation clearly affirm to all and sundry that the soul of man may be an inhabitant of citizen of only two kingdoms in this world and even in that which is to come.

- **Light/Darkness:** These two kingdoms are those of light and darkness.

- **Christ or Satan:** The head, potentate and the dominion of the kingdom of God is Jesus Christ, while the devil and Satan is the head of the kingdom of darkness in which he acts as the chief Anti-Christ spirit.

- **Lovers of righteousness/haters of light:** These two kingdoms are essentially constituted or populated by the souls of men. The scriptures affirm that both Christ and the devil essentially exercise dominion and authority over the souls of men, such that them that love righteousness, whose works are of the light and have cast off the unfruitful works of darkness are the inhabitants and dwellers in the heavens. On the contrary, them that hate the light whose works are of darkness, being that they are lovers of self and sensual pleasure more than lovers of God, are the ones that belong to the kingdom of darkness.

- **The soul of man: God's dwelling place:** The soul of man is the realm of the spirit which God has fashioned for himself to serve as his eternal dwelling place, and is called **Zion** (Ps. 132:13-14; Ex. 25:8;). However, the devil according to Isaiah 14:12-14 and Luke 4:5-7 is also laying claim to the

soul of man as his dwelling place. Thus the soul of man at any one time is either under the kingdom of darkness or the kingdom of Light.

- **Born of sin:** Every soul is born in sin and darkness (Ps. 51:5). Thus, every soul by virtue of Adam’s transgression is born with a carnal, sinful, worldly and rebellious nature into the kingdom of darkness which is controlled and energized by the negative ungodly tendencies and wiles of the devil.

- **Light of the world:** Jesus is the light of the world that lightens and quickens every soul that believeth on him from the kingdom of darkness unto the glorious kingdom of the Son of God.

- **God is light:** There is no darkness at all in God. Thus, all who submit to him and walk in him will not abide in darkness.

- **Sometimes Darkness:** Hence, the scriptures use the above phrase “*ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord...*” (Eph. 5:8). The soul that has been washed by the blood is passed from darkness to light.

- **Fellowship:** Thus, the soul that is in the kingdom of darkness is in fellowship with the devil and all his cohorts of wicked, evil and dark creatures of damnation. He is walking in darkness. Conversely, the soul that is a believer in Christ by virtue of the cleansing of the efficacious blood of Jesus Christ is also in fellowship, but in this case, his fellowship is with the Father, the Son and with other believers as by the working and quickening of the Spirit of God.

- **LAW OF FELLOWSHIP:** There are essentially about two laws of fellowship that we shall consider here:

- We are changed into the image of that which we behold, worship, or submit ourselves unto (2 Cor. 3:18).

- We are servants to him that which we submit or worship (Rom. 6:13, 16).

- **Changed from glory to glory:** Those who are in the kingdom of God behold the glory of Christ unto which they are transformed and changed from glory to glory, after the image of Christ even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

- **Wax worse and worse:** 2 Timothy 3:13 “*But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.*” As regarding the wicked, evil men and seducers as they walk in darkness, hating one another and having fellowship with darkness, the scriptures show that they shall wax worse and worse.

- **The fulness:** The scriptures clearly teach that there is a fulness which all the souls inhabiting both kingdoms would attain unto.

- **The first Adam:** The nature of the first Adam (*Adamic man*), is a “*dead soul*” that would continue to wax worse until it **expunges every iota of light, righteousness and Godliness from within its nature even unto a reprobate state** that is sealed with the blasphemous nature of darkness and death typified in the scriptures by the “*beast*”.

- **The second Adam:** The nature of the second Adam, even Christ within the soul is the hope of glory that continues to fill the soul, even as the leaven is quickened to leaven up the whole lump. Thus, as we continue to abide in Zion, we continually experience a change within our soul wherein we are baptized and brought into the realm of Christ until the very fulness of him is manifested within and through our soul. It is at this point that we lose all soulishness, carnality and fleshly tendencies such that the soul now assumes the heavenly nature of Christ’s life and nature that is typified by the “*Cherubims of glory*” or the “*living creatures*” that were full of eyes within

and without and in whom the throne of God is now established and anointed.

- **Cherubims vs. Beast:** The soul of man would eventually and ultimately change unto the heavenly Christly image of the sons of God in heavenly brightness typified by the “*cherubims*” or it would decay and degenerate unto the nature of the carnal, soulish creature of darkness, wickedness, hater of light and lover of pleasure typified by the “*beast*”.

- **Estate of torment:** All the creatures of darkness including Satan, his princes, the fallen angels and the souls that have elected to be in eternal fellowship in darkness and wickedness; having changed their natures through rebellion would be quarantined and imprisoned in the regions and realms of blackness of darkness for ever and ever referred to as Hell and the lake of fire (Rev. 20:1-3, 10, 14, 15,).

- **Garden of his pleasure:** The righteous, having attained unto the heavenly glory of the cherubims who are ever enraptured by the glory of his presence, would be heralded into this garden of his pleasure and fellowship typified by the “*holiest of all*”.

- **The seat of the beast:** The term “*the beast*” referred to in Rev. 16:10 is taken from the Greek word “*Therion*”, (Strong’s No. 2342) meaning a dangerous, wild, venomous animal or beast. The scripture also translates another Greek word as “*beast*” as seen in Rev. 4:7. Here the word translated as “*beast*” is “*zoon*”, (Strong’s No. 2226) meaning a live or living animal or beast. However, let us go into the scriptures to study this teaching:

- **Therion (wild beast):** The scriptures in which this Greek word is translated as beast include:

Rev. 13:18 *“Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast (Greek: “therion”) for it is the number of a MAN; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six (666).”*

Rev. 13:1 *“And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast (“therion”) rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.”*

Vs. 4 *“And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast (“therion”) and they worshipped the beast (“therion”) saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?”*

Rev. 13:11 *“And I beheld another beast (“therion”) coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.”*

Vs. 12 *“And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast (“therion”) before him, and causeth the EARTH and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast (“therion”), whose deadly wound was healed.”*

Vs. 17 *“And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark (Greek “charagma”, Strong’s No. 5480 meaning: to seal), or the name (Greek “onoma”, Strong’s No. 3686 meaning: nature of character) of the beast (“therion”), or the number (Greek “arithmo”, Strong’s No. 706 meaning: number as reckoned up or discerned) of his name.”*

Rev. 14:9 *“And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast (“therion”) and his image, and receive his mark (seal: “charagma”) in his forehead, or in his hand,”*

Vs. 10 *“The same (any man/soul) shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup*

of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.”

Vs. 11 “*And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast (“therion”) and his image, and whosoever receiveth (Greek “lambano”, Strong’s No. 2983 meaning: to accept, attain, obtain, take up) the mark of his name.”*

Rev. 16:13 “*And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast (“therion”), and out of the mouth of the false prophet (beast from the Earth).”*

Vs. 14 “*For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.”*

Vs. 16 “*And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.”*

Rev. 17:3 “*So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet (crimson) coloured beast (“therion”), full of names (natures or character) of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.”*

Rev. 19:19 “*And I saw the beast (“therion”), and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.”*

Vs. 20 “*And the beast (“therion”) was taken (seized, apprehended), and with him the false prophet (beast from the Earth) that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast (“therion”), and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.”*

Rev. 20:4 “*And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast (“therion”), neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.”*

Rev. 15:2 “*And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast (“therion”), and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.”*

In summary, the beast in this context (“therion”) is a nature or realm in the spirit that is characteristic of man for it is the number of a man even six hundred three score and six (666). According to the anointing of the wisdom of Christ upon the body of Christ which has imputed unto us the mind of Christ, we understand through discernment in counting the number of this beast nature that it manifests in the two realms of the “*sea*” and “*Earth*”. The “*sea*” speaks of the unsaved nature of the soul of man that panders to and brings forth the works of the flesh that are earthly, sensual and devilish according to James 3:15.

The “*earth*” realm in this context speaks of the dimension of the nature of the soul of man that claims to have been touched (but not yet fully redeemed) by the redemptive power of God but still worships, submits, serves and walks after the flesh and is therefore carnal in its nature. We see from the above scripture that this “*beast*” nature exerciseth dominion over all that is within its realm of darkness, being worshipped and causing all the inhabitants or the various dimensions of the souls of carnal

men, to also worship, give life and suck to the dragon who is the devil or Satan.

Thus, the kingdom of the beast (which is the rule of this beastly nature over the souls of carnal men inhabiting the “*sea*” and “*earth*” realms of man’s existence) is a realm of darkness in which souls of men are in fellowship with devils, demons, princes, rulers, high wickedness and the devil. The fruits or results of this fellowship and communion would bring forth **three principal effects** just as the communion of Christ with his bride in the bridal chamber of the “*holiest of all*” brings forth the fulness of Christ within the church: The body of Christ. These **three principal effects** are as follows:

❖ **The great Whore:** The scripture in Rev. 17:3 speaks of the scarlet coloured beast that carries or supports or gives life to the whore in “*the wilderness of the world*”. The foundation of the great city that is spiritually called *Sodom* (whoredom) and *Egypt* (sorcery/idolatry and worship of devils) where also our Lord was crucified according to Rev. 11:8, is clearly this kingdom of the beast. “*This communion*” with the beast and devils in the wilderness of man’s experience is shown by the following scriptures:

Rev. 9:20 “*And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:*”

Rev. 18:3 “*And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the*

habitation of devils, and the hold (cage, prison) of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.”

Thus, it is clear for all to see that the strength of this rebellious kingdom of darkness is hinged on the strength and support given to the twin foundations of the “*worldly system*” or “*the great city*” which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt. The lusts and workings of this “*kingdom of the beast*” are such that it opens up the souls of its inhabitants to commit whoredom (represented by **Sodom**) and to worship devils, idols of gold, silver and wood, etc. (represented by **Egypt**). Hence, the scriptures declare the judgments of God upon this system even as we see the throne of the beast (the heart/soul of man) being filled with darkness as it relates to the mind (thoughts, imaginations, etc.), desire (lusts, incontinence, etc.), emotion and will.

Rev. 18:4 “*And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.”*

Rev. 18:8 “*Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.”*

❖ **Armageddon:** We are told that there are spirits which are working amongst the inhabitants of the kingdom of the beast within the realms of the “*sea*” (unsaved people) and “*Earth*” (religious nature of man) to draw them out in rebellion and war against God and his people. This war is called “*Armageddon*” and is precipitated by the unclean spirits like frogs coming forth from the mouth of the dragon, the beast and the false prophet. Thus, this fellowship with the kingdom of the beast would certainly culminate in this war of Armageddon in which God

would bring a crushing defeat to the kingdom of the beast with its inhabitants.

❖ **The Lake of fire:** The third and final effect of this fellowship with the kingdom of the beast and of darkness is judgment. The scriptures say in Rev. 19:19-20 that the beast with the inhabitants of his kingdom including the kings of the earth with their armies together with the false prophet, shall be taken captive and cast into judgment into the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone. The scripture in Rev. Chapters 14, 9, 10 and 11, also declares that all who worship and receive the mark of the beast, his image and the number of his name shall be judged by the wrath of God. Here, they have no rest day or night as they shall be tormented day and night forever and ever, even as the smoke of their torments ascends up forever and ever. The devil is also to be judged in the same token:

Rev. 20:10 *“And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.”*

The good news however is that God has a remnant company of first fruits who shall **NOT RECEIVE** the mark of the beast either in their foreheads or hands; neither shall they worship the image of the beast, name of the beast and the number of his name. These are priests of God and of Christ that have gotten the victory over the whole realm of the kingdom of the beast.

- **Zoon (Living creature):** There are essentially one set of scriptures that are rendered in the original Greek translation as “zoon” but which are translated into two sets of scriptures as

either “*brute beasts*” or “*living creatures*” as follows:

➤ **Brute Beast:** In 2 Peter 2:12 and Jude 1:10, the phrase “*brute*” (Greek word: “*alogos*” meaning: brute, unreasonable) is used to qualify the word “*zoon*” or “*beast*”.

➤ **Living creature:** However in the remaining 18 instances in which the word “*zoon*” is translated into “*beast*”, it relates to a righteous setting:

Heb. 13:11 “*For the bodies of those beasts (Zoon), whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.*”

Rev. 4:6 “*And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts (Zoon) full of eyes before and behind.*”

Vs. 7 “*And the first beast (Zoon) was like a lion, and the second beast (Zoon) like a calf, and the third beast (Zoon) had a face as a man, and the fourth beast (Zoon) was like a flying eagle.*”

Vs. 8 “*And the four beasts (Zoon) had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.*”

Rev. 5:6 “*And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts (Zoon), and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.*”

Rev. 14:3 “*And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts (Zoon), and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.*”

These scriptures show us that these souls are of those that have gotten the victory over the kingdom of the beast: they did not

worship the beast, neither did they receive his mark on the forehead (mind) or hands, nor did they worship his image, name or the number of his name. These are they which were redeemed from the earth from among men and are now the inhabitants and dwellers in the heavenly realms of Christ Jesus wherein they are being delivered and shall be sealed with the nature of the second Adam, typified by the **cherubims** as they commune with their Lord in the garden of his pleasure, even the holiest of all, even the secret place of the most high God.

They are full of the light of God: having eyes before and behind and also within: being lightened by the glory of the seven lamps of fire burning within the altar of their souls. These are not haters of light, rather these are now the light of the world through Christ: The light of God and of the world which has enlightened and illuminated their beings. These beasts or living creatures are ever in fellowship and communion with the Father even as the cherubims of glory which constantly behold the mercy seat where he said *“I will meet with you”* (Num. 17:4), between the wings of the cherubims, under the Shekinah glory and presence of the most high God.

Thus, just as the fulness of the beast (*Therion*) would be manifested in the soul of man making him wild, unrepentant, rebellious, hostile and dead to God; **the fulness of Christ would also at the same period of midnight likewise manifest in the soul of the elect first fruits company** to be typified by the (*Zoon*) beast which is full of eyes within and without like the heavenly **cherubims of glory**. Darkness is certainly dawning upon the throne of the beast which is the soul of man, even as his kingdom is judged with the blackness of darkness in this end of time. Let him that hath an ear hear what the spirit is saying to the churches. The spirit and the bride say come!!

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

ONE MORE PLAGUE: DEATH OF EGYPT'S FIRSTBORN

We now turn our attention to the tenth and final plague and manifestation of God's judgment upon the gods of Egypt at the midnight. It is significant that the number "ten" is symbolic of God's judgment i.e. the Ten Commandments inscribed on the tables of stone represent God's judgments, statutes and commandments amongst his people Israel. Thus, we also see that this number is also prophetic and symbolic of God's determinate intervention, visitation and judgment upon the world (which is typified by Egypt).

In this wise, we shall be looking at this last and final plague under some of the following headings:

- All firstborn of Egypt die.
- At midnight.
- When I see the blood - Door posts, lintel, household, etc.
- Difference between Israelites and Egyptians.
- Pharaoh: release at midnight.
- Abib - beginning of months/last trumpet.
- Great cry in Egypt: Night to be remembered.

❖ **Death of the first born:** In looking at this subject of the death of the firstborn, we shall begin by first addressing the meaning and significance of the firstborn or first fruits in Israel. Perhaps, it is best to approach it by considering the natural and spiritual dimensions of the firstborn or first fruits:

- **Natural application of firstborn and first fruits:** The firstborn according to the first place in which it was mentioned in the scriptures in Genesis 10:15 is translated from the Hebrew word "*Bekore*", (Strong's No. 01060 meaning: *chief, eldest son or the firstborn / firstling*). This rendition is also expressed all

through the Old Testament scriptures as shown in some of the passages below which highlight the symbolisms of the first born:

Gen. 10:15 *“And Canaan begat Sidon his firstborn (Hebrew: “Bekore”), and Heth,”*

Gen. 27:19 *“And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.”*

Vs. 32 *“And Isaac his father said unto him, who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy firstborn Esau.”*

Vs. 33 *“And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, who? Where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? Yea, and he shall be blessed.”*

Vs. 35 *“And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.”*

Gen. 29:26 *“And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.”*

Gen. 43:33 *“And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.”*

Gen. 48:14 *“And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim’s head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh’s head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn.”*

Vs. 18 “*And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.*”

Vs. 19 “*And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.*”

Vs. 20 “*And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.*”

In the scriptures outlined above, we see that the firstborn was an inherited birthright position that naturally fell to the eldest son although it could switch to a younger son as a result of the blessings and imputations of the father. It was a privileged position of leadership and authority both in the family and in the nation. Let us read further in the scriptures regarding the blessings and position of the first born.

Gen. 49:3 “*Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the beginning (chief) of my strength (Hebrew “*Koakh*”, Strong’s No. 03581 meaning: to be firm, vigor, force, ability, strength, power, substance, wealth), the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.*”

Vs. 4 “*Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father’s bed; then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.*”

Ex. 4:22 “*And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my firstborn:*”

Vs. 23 *“And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn.”*

Jacob’s firstborn son was Reuben who is attributed to being the might, strength, excellency of dignity and power of his father in much the same way that Israel was the firstborn son of the LORD God. Almighty. Hence, even though Israel was subjected howbeit, temporarily unto bondage and slavery, it was inevitable that the LORD GOD would at the appointed time intervene to bring deliverance to Israel his firstborn *“that he may serve me”*.

The firstborn position being one that stirs up the emotions of inheritance, possessiveness and jealousy necessarily makes it pertinent for the father to establish his ownership and right of benevolence over his firstborn son. Thus, we see Jacob exercising his rights of blessing and due benevolence over Reuben for going up to his couch in rebellion in much the same way that we see the LORD God of Israel bringing a swift and decisive judgment of slaying the first born of Pharaoh and Egypt for refusing to let Israel go *“that they may serve me”* in the wilderness.

Jer. 31:9 *“They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.”*

1 Chr. 5:1 *“Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father’s bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph (Ephraim) the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.”*

Here the scriptures chart the flow of the priesthood and position of the birthright of the firstborn in Israel whose father is the

LORD God of Israel. The importance and prime position of the firstborn is further highlighted by the following scriptures:

Ps. 78:51 “*And smote all the firstborn in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.*”

Ps. 89:27 “*Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth.*”

Ps. 105:36 “*He smote also all the firstborn in their land, the chief of all their strength.*”

- **Double Portion of Father’s inheritance:**

De. 21:15 “*If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn son be hers that was hated:*”

Vs. 16 “*Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, which is indeed the firstborn.*”

Vs. 17 “*But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.*”

The double portion inheritance is the privilege of the firstborn making this birthright a coveted and special one in Israel. This was common knowledge among all the people hence Esau’s attitude to his birthright as the firstborn was that of utter rebellion emanating from a reprobate heart.

In all, we can safely summarize that in the natural sense, the position of the firstborn was one that attracted special privileges

and blessings, even a double portion inheritance, thus bestowing upon the firstborn the position of leadership and principality not only in the family but also in the community and nation.

- **The spiritual dimension of firstborn:** The spiritual dimension and application of the principle of the firstborn with all the trappings associated and accruing birthrights and inheritance is based on the firm foundation of OFFERINGS UNTO THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY who is the EL SHADDAI: The Lord and possessor of the dispensations and dominions of the heavens and the earth. In this regard, we find that this principle and working of the priesthood of the firstborn is synonymous and similar to the concept and working of the principle of the first fruits as shown in the following scriptures:

Num. 18:15 *“Every thing that openeth the matrix (womb) in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD (as OFFERING), whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.”*

Vs. 17 *“For all the firstborn of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified (consecrated, separated, set apart or possessed) them for myself.”*

The principle governing the working of the priesthood of the firstborn is that of consecration and sanctification. The firstborn is wholly set apart or given unto the Lord in offering as a token or recognition of his sovereign rights as the owner, Lord, possessor and source of life of all things. Hence, every increase of our persons, the earth, the field and all things have been sanctified and consecrated unto the Lord. These offerings

therefore are a form of worship and thanksgivings unto him for all his goodness and blessings upon all creation of which man is chief.

In this light, the birthright and inheritance of the firstborn is given in the form of the double portion of the wealth, substance and wherewithal of the father/family. This includes the pronouncement and imputations of blessings upon the firstborn. These are done as a demonstration, celebration and recognition of the original fact and reality of the LORD God as the source of life and possessor/owner of all things particularly all that open the womb of man and beast. Furthermore, this offering must be brought in righteousness, Holiness and sanctification unto the Lord for it to be accepted and pleasing unto the Lord. This implies that our lives and the offerings emanating from our souls in the form of thoughts (minds), feelings (emotions), desire and will come up to the Lord as offerings and oblations which must be in righteousness and Holiness.

The contrary is the situation and setting in which this due offering and consecration unto the Lord is denied him but given instead to other gods, Idols or to self. This wicked action is rebellion, hence the scriptures say that **Er** (a type of the firstborn, of the firstborn of Egypt), was slain of the Lord for being evil in that he denied the Lord of this due offering:

Gen. 38:7 “*And Er, Judah’s firstborn, was wicked (Hebrew “rah”, Strong’s No. 07451 meaning: Bad, evil, wicked and mischievous) in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.”*

The firstborn represents the chief of the strength, might, excellence and glory of the forebear or progenitor. In this regard, the principle of first born becomes synonymous and similar to that of first fruits in which the best, choicest or the first increase and harvest of the field of our souls (land/field) rightly belong to the LORD and must be brought as offerings unto him with shoutings, rejoicings and thanksgiving. This is really the essence of the feast of Tabernacles and Ingathering of **harvest of Christ from our souls** at this time of midnight when this feast is being celebrated in the heavens.

Pr. 3:9 *“Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase:”*

Jer. 2:3 *“Israel was holiness (wholly given, consecrated, and dedicated) unto the LORD, and the first fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.”*

We can see from the above scriptures that the LORD God is jealous and watchful over his possession and ownership of the firstborn and first fruits: all that devour or enslave them was the case in Egypt with Pharaoh, shall be visited with judgment from the presence of the Lord. Hence, He demands for their release that they may rightly worship and serve him failing which he would bring judgments upon Egypt, Pharaoh and all the first born of Egypt.

Ex. 34:26 *“The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God.”*

Deu. 26:10 *“And now, behold, I have brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt*

set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:”

Lev. 2:12 *“As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD:”*

All these scriptures all set out clearly the fact that the first born of both man and beast and all the first fruits of the increase of our land belong and accrue unto our Lord and should rightly be given and offered unto the LORD in worship. The contrary response of rebellion in not bringing these as offerings unto the LORD in righteousness and Holiness, elicits the swift wrath and judgment of God upon the evil and wicked perpetrator(s).

Hence, Er the firstborn of Judah being evil and wicked, was slain of the Lord. As a matter of fact it had long been prophesied that the seed of Judah, especially the firstborn, were to be the forebears and progenitors of Shiloh the lawgiver that was to come from Judah, hence, it was imperative that these ones should walk in holiness and righteousness before the LORD:

Gen. 49:8 *“Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father’s children shall bow down before thee.”*

Vs. 9 *“Judah is a lion’s whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?”*

Vs. 10 *“The sceptre (staff, rod, rule) shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver (governor, to enact, engrave) from between his feet, until Shiloh (Hebrew “Shiyloh”, Strong’s No. 07886 meaning: tranquil, a place of peace or rest, an*

epithet or title of the Messiah, who is the prince of peace, [Isaiah 9:6] *come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.*”

Thus, it was no small matter in the eyes of the Lord for Er to be evil and wicked thus defiling his consecration and sanctification as a firstborn of Judah, through whom the Messiah was to be brought forth in the future generations of the people of Judah and the Israel of God. It was therefore necessary to judge this incursion and defilement upon and through Er by the devil which is a type and shadow of the judgment of the firstborn of Egypt at midnight.

Prior to this time Egypt was about the strongest of the nations in the then known world and in the course of time, came to harbour and subsequently subjugate the people of God. The time came when the cry of the people ascended up to God by reason of the crushing servitude and slavery they were subjected to in Egypt. It was only a matter of time before the LORD would send a deliverer amongst them that they might be set free to worship their God. The LORD GOD in his jealousy for his name and for His people, had to intervene which he did through a series of plagues and judgments: upon Pharaoh, his princes, the people of Egypt and their gods in which He brought them to their knees in crushing defeat. In this wise, the last straw in these judgments was the death of the firstborn or the chief of the strength, might and excellency of Egypt, beginning from the firstborn of pharaoh that was to sit on the throne in the stead of his father, to the first born of the slave that treadeth corn at the mill. The strength, even the chief of the strength of Egypt, the land of them that worship and venerate the dead and death itself, the land of the ungodly and wicked that had vexed and enslaved God’s people was about to be completely and totally broken and crushed.

We therefore see from the foregoing that this setting is similar to the present endtime situation of God's people that have been in bondage and servitude in the world to the devil, the adversary of the people of God. The first born of God which is the first fruits company, or the called out of the called out (the "eklektos" of the "eklessia") are about to be set free from the bondage of Egypt that they might worship the Lord. In this regard, let us consider the following scriptures:

Ex. 4:20 *"And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the rod of God in his hand."*

Vs. 21 *"And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go."*

Vs. 22 *"And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my firstborn:"*

Vs. 23 *"And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, **I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn.**"*

It is clear here that God had had enough of this situation in which his people were being enslaved and brutalized in Egypt. The purpose for sending Moses was clear: his mission was to set the people free, God's firstborn son Israel, was to be delivered from the bondage and slavery of Egypt. In this wise, God's word to Pharaoh was equally clear: it is time to release my first born from your iron vice-grip that he may serve me. This is a heartening and encouraging prophetic declaration also

to the people of God who in this end time are about to be delivered from the age-long bondage and slavery to sin, worldliness, the flesh, the wiles and caprices of the devil. Did the scriptures not say that a time will come at the 70th week or the fulness of time when he will finish the transgression, make an end of sin, make reconciliation for iniquity, bring in everlasting righteousness, seal up the vision and prophesy, and anoint or consecrate a people or his firstborn/first fruits company with the most holy place experience (Daniel 9:24).

In the period of four hundred and thirty years, Egypt, Pharaoh and the gods of Egypt had a field day in oppressing, subjugating, enslaving and devouring Israel, the firstborn of God. This was an offense to God and then the time came when the battle line was drawn and the die was cast. Moses was sent forth to declare the word of the Lord to Pharaoh, the gods of Egypt, the princes and the people of the land. The message was clear: LET MY PEOPLE GO that they might serve me.

This is also the scenario NOW, at this time of midnight when the LORD God is sending his spirit forth, anointing his messengers, even the ministry that is coming from the *“East or mind of God”* (Rev. 7:1-4), with a sealing message which is being declared in the heavens: The tabernacle of God is with men, God is now set to descend in his fulness to make the soul of man or Zion, his rest, his Shiloh, or his dwelling place. All that stand to offend or defile this purpose as did Er, the firstborn of Judah; and as also Egypt in the flesh did then and as Egypt in the spirit is also now doing; shall be crushed, judged and utterly broken that Israel: the first born/first fruits company might be released and set free to worship and serve God in liberty. Alleluia!! Glory to God!!!

- **THE FIRST BORN OF EGYPT:**

Ex. 4:23 “*And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn.*”

Ex. 11:1 “*And the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.*”

The death of the first born of Egypt will surely occasion and result in the release of the people of God at this hour. Egypt will be forced to release or thrust out the people of God.

Ex. 11:4 “*And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:”*

Vs. 5 “*And all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.*”

Vs. 6 “*And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.*”

The first born of Egypt beginning from Pharaoh to the maidservant speaks of the whole realm of the chief of the strength, foundation and excellence of the darkness, evil, wickedness, sorcery and witchcraft of Egypt being that the firstborn represents the beginning of the might, strength and excellence of a people or person. Even as the LORD God himself hardened the heart of Pharaoh, he also possessed the capacity to break down and overcome this proud and stout countenance and disposition. Right from the onset of this

mission, **God’s plan was to completely break the spine, strength, foundation, might and power of Egypt. In this regard, He knew it would eventually come down to the confrontation of the firstborns.**

He knew that this was the point in which Egypt and Pharaoh could not have the power and ability to continue to keep the people of God in bondage and slavery. This setting of the confrontation of the firstborns was the break point or last straw and the LORD God pressed the onslaught up to this point. It is evident that the situation NOW is that the church is exactly at this point of conflict: The Lord is now working within the soul of man that he might release the first fruit from this bondage of sin, worldliness, the flesh, devil, death and hell.

Ex. 12:12 *“For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.”*

Ex. 12:29 *“And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.”*

We see here how the final plague of God’s judgment was released upon the whole realm of Egypt, such that Egypt was judged and brought to ashes. So shall it also be at this midnight hour as the Lord God intervenes to bring the foundations and principles of Egypt (now working in the soul realms of his people) to its crushing defeat that the nature of the heavenly even the Lord from heaven might be brought forth in fulness within them. **One humanity is about to give place to a higher**

dimension of humanity even the heavenly nature of Christ that is now breaking forth and being birthed in fulness among the firstfruits company of the elect of God who have gotten the victory over the beastly nature of the flesh, sin, worldliness and the cohorts of the Devil.

This working is highlighted in Job thus:

Job 18:5 “*Yea, the light of the wicked (Egypt) shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.”*

Vs. 6 “*The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.*”

Vs. 7 “*The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.*”

Job 18:11 “*Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.*”

Vs. 12 “*His strength shall be hungerbitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.*”

Vs. 13 “*It shall devour the strength of his skin (firstborn): even the firstborn (the chief of the strength) of death shall devour his strength.*”

Vs. 14 “*His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.*”

Vs. 15 “*It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.*”

Vs. 16 “*His roots (Generation/genealogy) shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.*”

Vs. 17 “*His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.*”

Vs. 18 “*He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.*”

Vs. 19 *“He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.”*

Vs. 20 *“They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.”*

Vs. 21 *“Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked (Egypt), and this is the place of him that **KNOWETH NOT GOD.**”*

This prophetic word highlights and summarizes the visitation of God’s judgment on them that know not God (**the wicked as typified by Egypt**), hence the smiting of the firstborn or strength of Egypt at midnight.

It is very instructive that in the midst of this judgment and destruction which was principally effected by the angel of death at midnight in Egypt, this “*firstborn, chief or principality of death*” could not touch or have any effect on the firstborn of any of the Israelites in Goshen. Thus, the Lord God did signify that no longer will the depth and foundations of the strength of Egypt continue to enslave and keep his people (*his firstborn*) in perpetual bondage (even as he says in Lev. 25:23, *“that the land shall not be sold for ever”*). Thus, the *“firstborn of death”* when it came calling in Egypt found a protective life-saving covering over the firstborn of God, hence it had to Passover and could not harm them. The word of the Lord at this time therefore is very direct and clear: **Now at the season of midnight is the appointed time for the release of God’s firstborn from the depth and dungeons of Egypt and Sodom, the spiritual city where also our Lord was crucified.**

It is for this reason therefore that the LORD God has separated the firstborn (both man and beast) in Israel to himself to serve as a perpetual declaration in the heavens that the **first born are sacred and are to be offered unto him in Holiness and sanctification:**

Ex. 13:2 “*Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: IT IS MINE.*”

The burden in the heart and mind of God all through the ages even right from the foundation of the ages when the Lamb of God was slain (that its blood might bring forth deliverance in totality), has always been the expectation that a company of overcomers would break forth through the shackles of sin, flesh, carnality and even death and hell. **God’s firstborn therefore are those souls who not only realize and acknowledge their bondage and enslavement to the lower energies and realms of carnality, depredation and depravity to the beast nature (that the soul of man has descended unto) but who NOW AT THIS MIDNIGHT HOUR are signing, groaning, crying, yelling and reaching forth unto the glorious liberty of the sons of God that is now being released unto the firstborn of God in the heavens.**

These ones are full of faith, expectancy and excitement even as they consecrate, dedicate and separate themselves as the Nazarites of the Lord unto this purpose. This is the divine quest, that ultimate all encompassing consumption that is welling up from within the soul like a mighty river. It is appointed of the Lord at this midnight hour for the veils, dams, prisons, dungeons, thrones, altars and chains that have long imprisoned the firstborn of God to begin to let go the elect of God just as Pharaoh did at midnight. The purpose of this release from bondage was “*that Israel may serve God in the wilderness*”.

Offering was the sole purpose of this release and it is unto this intent that the Aaronic priesthood was set up (and as we shall shortly see); **it was also for this purpose that the more excellent and perfect priesthood according to the order of Melchisedec is being set up** as the ultimate platform and basis for offering and worship in the new dispensations of the kingdom age that is now breaking forth upon us:

- **THE PRIESTHOOD OF THE FIRSTBORN:** This priesthood is expressed in three dimensions of Aaronic Priesthood, Jesus Christ as the pattern son and the priesthood of the body of Christ. These three dimensions of the priesthood of the firstborn are highlighted below:

- **AARONIC PRIESTHOOD:** The origin, roots and foundation of the Aaronic priesthood is based on the principle and fact that Aaron, his sons and the sons of Levi were chosen, separated, consecrated and anointed to serve in this priesthood in lieu or as representatives of all the first born in the land of Egypt – both man and beast. The basic thought here being that the LORD God in being the creator of all things and the possessor of the heavens and the earth has consecrated and dedicated the offering of the firstborn and/or the firstfruits as a signification, symbol, acknowledgment and recognition of his ownership and Lordship over all things.

Thus, there is a blessing upon all the firstborn who walk in this consecration and holiness that is demanded of the firstborn even as expressed in the natural setting, e.g. Esau and Jacob. **In the same vein, there is a curse, judgment and even destruction upon all the firstborns who in rebellion despise this counsel of the first born even as visited upon Er, the**

firstborn of Judah and also upon the firstborn of Egypt.

The following scriptures give us further insight into the firstborn basis of the Aaronic priesthood:

Ex. 13:15 *“And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all the openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.”*

Num. 3:12 *“And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine;”*

Vs. 13 *“Because all the firstborn are mine: for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed (Hebrew “qadash”, Strong’s No. 06942 meaning: to be/make clean, consecrate, dedicate, purify, sanctify, hallow) unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: MINE SHALL THEY BE: I am the LORD.”*

The language used in the above scriptures are those of **hallowed and sanctified things** and in this particular setting, it specially states that the firstborn is consecrated unto the Lord but that the Lord has chosen and set apart the Levites instead or in place of all the firstborn that open the matrix.

Num. 3:3 *“These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest’s office.”*

Num. 3:6 “Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.”

Vs. 7 “And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.”

Vs. 9 “And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.”

Vs. 10 “And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest’s office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.”

The setting therefore is clear in indicating that the priesthood of Aaron with the associated ministry of the Levites in doing the service of the tabernacle was hinged on their being instituted, anointed and hallowed in the place of all who break through the matrix in Israel. This substitution is further explained by the following scriptures:

Num. 3:15 “Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.”

Num. 3:39 “All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand (22,000).”

Vs. 40 “And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the firstborn of the males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.”

Num. 3:43 *“And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen (22,273).”*

The numbering process of the Levites yielded 22,000 souls while that of the firstborn males gave 22,273.

Num. 3:45 *“Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.”*

Thus, the Levites and even their cattle were involved in this substitution process in which their priesthood was established of the Lord. However, there were more firstborns than Levites which resulted in a leftover of the firstborn to the tune of 273. Hence, these were to be redeemed:

Num. 3:46 *“And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Israel, which are more than the Levites;”*

Vs. 47 *“Thou shalt even take five (redeemed by grace) shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel (money: this payment was made by **“the leftover, odd or surplus 273 firstborns”** in the process of substitution) of the sanctuary shalt thou take them:”*

Vs. 48 *“And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.”*

Vs. 49 *“And Moses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:”*

Vs. 50 “Of the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:”

Vs. 51 “And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.”

Thus, “***the odd or surplus 273 firstborns***” were redeemed by the payment of redemption money for the substitution of the firstborns in lieu of the Levites. **Thus, every firstborn had to be redeemed either by the Levites or by paying redemption money.** Hence, we see that **redemption money** and by extension “Bride price” (which is paid by the groom to the family of the bride to be, or vice versa in some cultural settings), is actually **an offering or oblation that is given to the ruling spirits as a token recognizing their ownership/Lordship rights over the bride to be, thus supplicating for blessings upon the intending couple to be** (see the book: *Priesthood Christ or Traditional, where do you stand*” by the author).

In all, we see that the priesthood of Levi was **based on the anointing, consecration and authority of the consecration of the firstborn** which in itself is an expression of recognition and worship of the LORD as the creator and possessor of all things. Thus, the priesthood of the first born is an offering that pleases and honors him.

• **JESUS CHRIST AS THE PATTERN SON:** The priesthood of the firstborn as manifested in the life and times of Jesus Christ as the pattern son of the earth can be gleaned from the following scriptures:

Mat. 1:25 “And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.”

Lu. 2:7 “*And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.*”

Jesus Christ as the firstborn son of Mary, the wife of Joseph, of the tribe of Judah and also of the lineage of David the son of Jesse, was consecrated unto God by his position as a firstborn son in the land of Israel. **Thus, in the natural setting, he as a consecrated and hallowed one.** He was an offering and oblation unto the LORD God of Israel. The consecration of priesthood was upon him but not according to the Aaronic priesthood (Heb. 7:11-17). Rather, his priestly anointing, calling and consecration was two-fold: that which was according to his position as a firstborn in the flesh and secondly, that which was of the spirit by which it was prophesied that he was called a priest according to the order of Melchizedec:

Ps. 110:4 “*The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.*”

Heb. 7:17 “*For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.*”

In looking further, we also see that the manifestation of Jesus Christ as the firstborn or first fruit was expressed in other dimensions:

Rom. 8:29 “*For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.*”

Col. 1:15 “*Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature.*”

Col. 1:18 *“And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.”*

Here, the scriptures bring us a profound thought about different dimensions and expressions of this priesthood of Christ based on the principle of the firstborn:

- **FIRSTBORN AMONG MANY BRETHREN:**

Firstly, we see that Jesus Christ is the pattern son, after whose image every believer who has been called to be a part of the Christ (just as Paul says that he might win Christ) or be found in Christ is to be conformed unto or be patterned after. He is the image or reference point after which the Holy Ghost (in his inward workings within our soul natures) is continually striving and dealing with us, that we might put on his nature in our inward man. Thus, just as we have put on the image of the first Adam, the Holy Ghost in working and dealing with us; is also helping us to put off the old man or old nature of the first Adam that we might put on the image of the Lord from heaven even that of the life-giving spirit. Thus, in this wise, he is the beginning or firstborn among many brethren.

Furthermore, Jesus who is called the Christ in the days of his flesh and passion was the first and only MAN to comprehensively and foundationally gain the victory over the devil, sin, the flesh, the world and over all the wiles of the devil. The scriptures say that He was found without sin (Heb. 4:15). As a man, he had ample opportunities to have been defiled yet he triumphed over them all. Thus, the scriptures say this concerning this overcoming:

Rom. 8:11 “*But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.*”

Gal. 5:24 “*And they that are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.*”

1 Jo. 3:8 “*He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.*”

Vs. 9 “*Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot (Greek word for “cannot” is “*ou dunamai*” Strong’s No. 3756. “*ou*” means: absolute negative, no, not, neither; “*dunamai*” Strong’s No. 1410 meaning: to be able, possible, might, may, be, of power to commit sin. Thus, the word “cannot” which is translated as “*ou dunamai*” when taken together as shown above, means “lacking the power to commit sin or that the power of sin within our soul has been so weakened that sin does not rule over us any more, hence we now lack the power to sin”) *sin, because he is born of God.*”*

Rom. 8:37 “*Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.*”

These scriptures underline and highlight the eternal truth that ONE MAN: Jesus Christ in the days of his flesh and passion, overcame the worst of the filth, sin, carnality, worldliness, iniquity, transgression, yea, even all that the enemy had in stock. The most exciting aspect of this was that it happened through the quickening of the SAME SPIRIT that we now have within our soul realms.

This means that there is currently a move of the spirit in these end times to also mortify and quicken our mortality and our corruptible humanity. This victory will enable us to attain unto the same victory over the four dimensions of our soul, spirits of darkness, hell and death which are coming to their fullness at this midnight hour. Our Lord Jesus Christ as the firstborn among many brethren became a conqueror so that we in overcoming the devil and the world might become more than conquerors. Thus, he was the first man to break through the veil of the flesh, sin, hell and death which is an evident sign that his brethren also at this time of midnight would also break through this same veil or matrix even at this time of midnight being that he also broke through at the “*midnight*” that descended on Calvary at the time of his death.

- **FIRST BORN OF EVERY CREATURE:** Secondly, the scriptures (Colossians 1:15) say that Jesus Christ is the “*firstborn of every creature*”. In this position of the firstborn, it became his responsibility to obtain eternal salvation and redemption for all creation. This he did when he offered up himself once and for all without spot, sin, wrinkle or any such thing. In this obedience to his responsibility and calling as “*the firstborn of every creature*”, he led captivity captive even as all creation is waiting on tip toes even in earnest expectation for the manifestation of the sons of God.

Thus, Jesus is the firstborn of the new creation men: God’s new man on the earth, the second or last Adam consisting of Jesus Christ the head and the other brethren who have been created after his image; both finding expression in the new creation of God called CHRIST. Hence, the scriptures say thus:

2 Cor. 5:17 *“Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new.”*

In Christ, a new creation is being birthed upon the earth, a people who are different from the seed of the first Adam. A whole new race of man is coming forth now, patterned after the life and nature of him who is *“the firstborn of every creature”*. The nature of this new creation is typified by the four living creatures in Rev. 4 and 5 who ever live to bless, worship and glorify God Almighty being full of the light and glory of God in being full of the eyes both within and without and also before and behind. These are the ones that have put on the heavenly nature of them that feed on the power, energy, and life that flows from dwelling in the presence of God and from the act and life of continually praising God.

Rev. 4:8 *“And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy; Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.”*

This new creation are them that have overcome to the extent that their whole life is an offering, a sweet smelling savour that is well pleasing unto their Heavenly Father. May we all strive and labour to be partakers of this new man, this new creation (that is now being birthed on the earth by the power of the Spirit of the Lord), who are being anointed to be priests according to the order of Melchisedec.

- **FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD:** Thirdly and lastly, Col. 1:18 describes Jesus Christ as the *“firstborn from the dead”* and that he is the head of the body, the church. The scriptures clearly assert that Jesus Christ died, went down to Hades, led captivity captive and broke through the rank and file

of the hordes of evil and darkness. He broke the spine, strength, stranglehold of death and hell and came forth in exultant resurrection life. This was and still is a feat which no man had ever accomplished. Bless God Almighty that Jesus Christ did this **AS A MAN** and in so doing he became consecrated, anointed and hallowed according to the counsel and dictates of the heavens; as the *“firstborn from the dead”*.

Mat. 27:50 *“Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.”*

Vs. 51 *“And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom (He broke through *“the matrix or veil”* of the flesh); and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;”*

Vs. 52 *“And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,”*

Vs. 53 *“And came out of the graves after his resurrection (his breaking forth out of the *“matrix”* of the grave, enabled the other saints who had been in captivity to also break through the *“matrix”* of their own *“graves”*) and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.”*

This scripture here gives us a firsthand graphic account of how Jesus became the *“firstborn from the dead”* and in so doing, he also quickened with him the other bodies of the saints who had been held captive by death. He effectively broke through the *“matrix of death and hell”*, with the graves splitting open even with earthquakes and the renting of the rocks.

Col. 2:15 *“And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.”*

This victory over death, hell, principalities and powers was total and comprehensive; so crushing a defeat it was that the scriptures say that “*he spoiled them*”, made a public spectacle and shew of them and came blazing forth in triumphant glory.

1 Cor. 15:54 “*So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.*”

Vs. 55 “*O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?*”

Vs. 56 “*The sting of death is sin; and the strength (power) of sin is the law.*”

Vs. 57 “*But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.*”

Jesus Christ became the firstborn from the dead, hence death was swallowed up in victory. This is a pointer to the now dawning reality that in the saints of God (as was the case at Calvary) shall be experienced the working in which mortality shall be swallowed up of life (or immortality,) and corruption by incorruption. The victory of the grave over man all through the ages shall be halted even as Christ brings forth and quickens his victory over the grave in his saints. The sting of death shall be broken. The word translated “*sting*” in verse 56 is the Greek word “*kentron*” (Strong’s No. 2759): meaning a point, center, figuratively poison and prick. Thus indicating that the point, effectiveness, sting and power of death is sin.

Thus, the pattern of immortality is set forth in the life of Jesus Christ:

He had immortality in his soul realm at the beginning of his 3 ½ year ministry, while he obtained immortality in his body after the experience of his resurrection from the dead as the firstfruit from the dead. In the same token, the firstfruits of them that will break through the matrix of the flesh, carnality and death will also obtain immortality in the realms of their souls at midnight while the redemption of their bodies will take place at the end of the remaining 3 ½ year ministry of the firstfruits company of believers according to the prophecy of the seventieth week of Daniel 7:27; just as typified by the testimony of the two witnesses of Rev. 11:1-13. The following scriptures give us further insight into this matter:

1 Cor. 15:20 *“But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.”*

Vs. 21 *“For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.”*

Vs. 22 *“For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.”*

Vs. 23 *“But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ’s at his coming.”*

Vs. 25 *“For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.”*

Vs. 26 *“The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.”*

The soul of man as a realm of the spirit is programmed of God to operate under the two dimensions of mortality and immortality. The experience of the outer court and Holy place are ruled over by the dominion of mortality while it is ONLY

the holiest place of all or the most Holy place that is ruled over by the quickening or life giving spirit of immortality. This pattern is set forth in Jesus Christ the pattern Son: **He initially manifested the life of mortality in his body before his crucifixion, although he had the fullness of immortality in his soul at this time. However, he attained unto immortality in his body after his resurrection.** Here, the quickening spirit of immortality possessed his soul and ultimately his body as he broke through the veil of his flesh. Thus, Jesus Christ made the transition from the mortal humanity of the first Adam to that of the immortal humanity of the Lord from heaven.

In the same vein, the saints of Christ will also make this transition from the mortality of the first Adam to that of the immortality of the second Adam. This transition is to be experienced **firstly** in his four-natured realm of the spirit that is the soul of man; and **thereafter** in his physical body. The time of this transition will begin at midnight for it is at this time of midnight that the firstfruits and the firstborn of God will break through the veil of the mortal nature of the first Adam.

Here, as was the case with their master Jesus the pattern Son; these overcomers over the realms of carnality would receive the fullness of immortality within their soul natures at this time of midnight. As is the case with the Cherubims (Ez. 1; Rev. 4;), this spirit of immortality within their souls will begin to work within them, even “*as the wheel within the wheels*” or “*the spirit of the Living creatures*” begins to cause the Cherubims to go whithersoever the Lamb and the spirit will bid them go. The change of immortality will be experienced in the realm of the body of the elect bride of Christ at the end of midnight (the end

of the Great tribulation) when the sons of God NOW manifested on the earth would HAVE broken through the veils of their flesh.

Thus, the scriptures say that the order of this resurrection of the flesh of every man IN Christ is according to the order set forth in 1 Cor. 15:23 which is: “...*Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are **Christ’s**...*” (the bride of Christ: 1 Cor. 3:23; 2 Cor. 10:7; Gal. 3:27, 5:24;) “*at his coming.*” Jesus Christ has set the pattern for us: even though he had the fullness of the Godhead bodily in him (Col. 2:9) and he was anointed with the spirit of God without measure (John 3:34); his body was ruled over by immortality hence his death on the cross. However, the good news is that he resurrected after three days. Therefore, they that are Christ’s will also receive this anointing of the fulness of the spirit within their soul natures at the **BEGINNING** of this midnight hour even as we begin to break through our veils, with the resultant resurrection, change and quickening of the mortality of our bodies taking place at the **END** of the midnight hour or Great tribulation. This period will span three and a half prophetic days or years (Dan. 9:24-27), 42 months (Rev. 11:1-13), a time, times and a dividing of time (Dan. 7:25).

This is confirmed in Rev. 7:3 which says that the Great tribulation will begin **AFTER** the servants of our Lord have been sealed (changed in their soul’s natures) in their foreheads. This **SEALING** event upon the soul is that which brings the immortality of Christ upon and into the soul realms of his elect bride at the beginning of midnight or the Great Tribulation. **It is this sealing work that triggers the BEGINNING of midnight of the Great Tribulation.** On the other hand, the **END** of the midnight period coincides with the coming forth of the fullness

of the spirit and nature of immortality into the realms of the physical body of the bride of Christ.

It is this visitation and quickening by the life-giving spirit of Christ that causes the flesh to be changed from “*mortality to immortality*” and “*corruption into incorruption*” and “*flesh and blood into flesh and bones*” in resurrection glory. **It is this change and manifestation of the fullness of Christ in all the three dimensions of the humanity of man (Spirit, soul and body) that evidently subdues the Great Tribulation and ends the midnight period with the birthing and heralding of the millennial day of the Lord**, even as the Sons of God come forth from the captivity of the flesh, carnality and death. Hence, this event shall be rightly proclaimed and trumpeted in the heavens with fanfare, thunderings, lightnings and earthquakes; That the tabernacle of God is NOW with man, that death has been swallowed up in victory and that captivity has been taken captive. O Praise the Lord!!!

Thus, **where there is no sin, death becomes powerless and non—existent** as was the case in the life of the first Adam before he fell and as beautifully manifested in the second or last Adam, the firstborn from the dead, wherein he overcame sin even after being tempted in all points. **Thus death is being broken in the overcomers of God even as he fulfills his word in them and makes an end of sin, finishes the transgression and makes a reconciliation of iniquity within this 70th week of the end of the age.**

Heb. 10:19 “*Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,*”

Vs. 20 “*By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;*”

Jesus in breaking through the veil of his flesh has consecrated unto us a new and living way for anyone who would follow suit in his steps to also break through his own flesh by the power of the spirit, witness of the water of the word and the life giving ministry of the blood. This will enable us to also become consecrated into this new estate of *“the firstborn from the dead”*. This is the living way, even the highway of holiness that he has consecrated for us, which is to be lonely and narrow.

Heb. 2:9 *“But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.”*

Vs. 10 *“For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.”*

Thus, Jesus, the firstborn from the dead, tasted death for every one that he might quicken us to break forth out of the realm of death unto the glorious liberty of the sons of God. Thus, the glory which man had not tasted (in not being able to attain unto immortality in his soul nature) now becomes a reality through the death and resurrection of Christ. We therefore see that all who press on to be found in Christ shall be crowned with the honour and glory of experiencing this life within the heavenly realms of their souls. These ones shall also break through this matrix of the flesh, sin and death unto the crowning glory of the sons of God who are attaining this mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus and the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ within their souls.

Rom. 6:9 *“Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.”*

This victory and consecration is not a temporary experience but one that is permanent being that his priesthood is for an endless generation and dispensation.

Rom. 6:6 *“Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.”*

This victory of Christ over this nature of “*our old man*” is to the effect of granting us the ability to put off the liability of the nature of the old Adam (being that it was crucified and destroyed at Calvary). We are also quickened and strengthened in our soul realms to be quickened to the height and frequency of the spirit that is far above sin, death and hell; even all principality and power such that we receive the grace and ability to no longer remain servants to sin. Thus, we receive the liberty in the spirit to walk in the newness of life wherein we become an oblation; sacrifice and an offering of pleasure unto the Lord our God.

• **The body of Christ: Church of the firstborn:** The third and final dimension of the priesthood of the firstborn that we shall examine is that of the body of Christ, which is the church, the bride of Christ:

Heb. 12:22 *“But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,”*

Vs. 23 *“To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.”*

“The church” or the *“Ekklesia”* which means *“the called out”* from the worldly systems of man and the devil, represents a firstborn unto God in the sense that the **“church” consists of the body of people who have broken through the “matrix” of the kingdom of darkness or the dominion of the “god of this world” who is the devil** (2 Cor. 4:4). The **“church of the firstborn”** refers to the souls that have been redeemed by the blood of Jesus Christ who is *“the firstborn among many brethren”*, *“the firstborn of every creature”* and also *“the firstborn from the dead”*. This redemption of Christ from the kingdom of darkness is for the very purpose of translating us into the kingdom (the place of authority and rulership) and dominion of his dear son that we might be found or enrolled and written in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

The “general assembly and church of the firstborn” represents the overcomers of all ages who have been called out by the working and operation of the spirit from the fleshly, carnal, sinful and ungodly realms unto the heavenly realms of righteousness and truth in Christ Jesus.

Egypt represents this worldly carnal system from which **Israel (a type of the general assembly and church of the firstborn)** is called out or separated from, unto a covenant relationship with God. Thus, at midnight in Egypt, the firstborn of God, even Israel broke through “the matrix” of the servitude, bondage, dominion and enslavement of the most powerful nation and system in the then known world. God judged Pharaoh and the gods of Egypt; and in bringing them to their knees (in submission to his will), he caused his firstborn Israel to be liberated.

This scenario of deliverance is that which is NOW being re-enacted and replayed in the spirit at this time of midnight in

which **the devil (a type of Pharaoh) and the principalities, powers, rulers of darkness and high wickedness in heavenly places (a type of the gods of Egypt) even within the souls of God's people are also being judged and brought to their knees in submission in letting the people of God go out of their control.** This control refers to the workings of the kingdom of darkness within the mind, emotions, will and desires of the soul of man. There are spirits of darkness who (depending on their natures) are domiciled and resident within the different regions of the soul.

Thus, there are spirits who have taken control of the mind of man. These are the ones that bring forth evil imaginations, unclean and violent thoughts, highmindedness and rebellion against the word and counsels of our God. This is *“the reprobate and carnal mind”* which is enmity against God, not subject to the law of God and lacks the capacity to be submitted to the will of the father (Rom. 8:5-8; 2 Cor. 10:3-6;).

In the same token, **the desires and emotions of man have been ruled over by spirits of whoredom, porneia (fornications, adulteries and other sexual perversions and licentiousness) and lust or excessive desire.** The spirits of greed, gluttony, violence and such like have had a field day in expressing and defiling these faculties of the soul for man for so long a time. They have literally eaten it up and broken it down to the lowest levels of depravity such that childhood pornography is now a billion dollar business; homosexuality and sodomy are now common place even in Africa where it was uncommon in the past; violence; wars and conflicts are now dominant issues in contemporary human relations and discuss to characterize the

phenomena called “*midnight*”. It is out of this rebellion of darkness that the Lord is NOW energizing and quickening his people by the same spirit that was in Christ Jesus when he overcame the world in the days of his flesh and passion. This working is essentially within the different regions of the soul with the intention of reaching out to the deepest chambers and highest reaches of the soul wherein are lodged these spirits/natures of darkness; that they may be cast out, broken and destroyed thereby causing their machineries and machinations to be dismantled:

Rev. 12:7 *“And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,”*

Vs. 8 **“AND PREVAILED NOT; NEITHER WAS THEIR PLACE FOUND ANY MORE IN HEAVEN** (within the heavenly realms of our souls).”

This war and contention is now taking place within our souls to the intent that these spirits of darkness and wickedness would be dislodged from their set and fixed places and dominions within the heavens of our souls.

Vs. 9 *“And the great dragon **WAS CAST OUT**, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out (from the heavenly places within our soul natures) into the earth, and his angels (spirits of wickedness and darkness) were cast out with him.”*

This is the death of the firstborn of Egypt being that the strength and sting of death is sin. Thus, at midnight when these spirits and their operations within the soul realm of man would have come to their fulness even to their complete and perfect

measure; it is then that they shall be broken and cast out from within the various dimensions and chambers of the soul where they had been inhabiting, desolating and defiling. It shall be like the stone that smote the image of Nebuchadnezzar; breaking and crushing it to powder that the east wind of the Lord might blow it away and cause it to be scattered asunder never to be put together again (Dan. 2:34, 45,).

Rev. 12:10 *“And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, (the heaven within our soul from which these spirit have been dislodged), Now is come salvation and strength, and the kingdom (the rule of Christ within the soul) of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before out God day and night.”*

This is a new day in Zion wherein the sons of God, the firstborn of God are breaking forth from the “*matrix*” and bondage of sin, darkness, carnality and the world. **NOW is come complete salvation unto our soul for the Amorites, Gargashites, Hittites, Jebusites and Canaanites that hitherto inhabited the promised land of our soul, have been and are being cast out of our soul realms.** They are being cast out from this land that floweth with milk and honey of God’s goodness and mercy even the sure mercies of David. Let us rejoice and be glad for our Lord God hath avenged us of these spirits (Rev. 18:20).

Rev. 12:11 *“And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.”*

This victory that is now resounding and coming forth within the “*elect of God*” is being brought forth chiefly by the light, strength, power and glory that is in the precious blood of the Lamb of God, for the life of the flesh or Lamb of God is

conveyed by the blood (Lev. 17:11); and by the witness of the word of God that is being fulfilled and made flesh within our souls. This working quickens the situation wherein we are strengthened to readily give up and put off the old man or nature of the first Adam that we might be clothed with our house from heaven even the nature of the second Adam, not loving our lives unto death (2 Cor. 5:1-6).

Rev. 18:20 *“Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.”*

God is going to grant the church total victory and liberty over the devil and his cohorts as was the case in Egypt.

- **CHRIST THE FIRSTFRUITS:** The principle of firstfruits as is the case with that of the first born is shown to be fulfilled in both Christ and in his church as shown in the following scriptures:

Gen. 8:22 *“While the earth remaineth, SEEDTIME and HARVEST, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.”*

The principle of first fruits is based on the harvest of the seed that was sown at seedtime. In the spirit, **CHRIST is the seed that has been sown in our hearts at the feast of Passover** (the experience of being born again) or the judgment of the darkness of the world, including all the workings of the spirits of darkness in our hearts at the experience of the brazen altar in the Tabernacle of Moses (Exodus Chapters 25-34). Thus, the principle of firstfruits as applied in this setting requires that the seed that has been planted **must surely come to a maturity or harvest**. The firstfruits therefore are the first bunch of fruits that

came forth of that which had been planted. As is the case in the natural, so also is the manifestation in the spirit.

Thus, the seed of Christ that had been planted at the feast of Passover or the experience which marked the beginning of the judgments of the gods of Egypt and the spirits of darkness in our hearts must come to fulness as the time at the time of harvest. **Hence, at the time of fulness and harvest, the fulness or the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ, the mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, the complete and total casting out of the spirits of darkness from the heavens of our souls must be fully manifested. This therefore is the firstfruits that is required to be harvested from the souls and heavens of the church and general assembly of the firstborn of God at this midnight hour.**

Ez. 48:14 “*And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.”*

Jer. 2:3 “*Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.*”

Pr. 3:9 “*Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:*”

Vs. 10 “*So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.*”

Ex. 23:19 “*The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother’s milk.*”

Deut. 26:10 “*And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt*

set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:”

The LORD God Almighty is the giver and source of all life even the increase and fruitfulness of the field. Hence, the first of the firstfruits of the land is **mandatorily offered** back to him in recognition of this fact and **in worship and honour unto him** in much the same way as in the offering of all that break the matrix as the firstborn, are offered to the LORD in worship and thanksgiving for his blessings.

Ex. 23:14 “**Three times** thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.”

Vs. 15 “**(FIRSTLY)** Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread (**Passover**): (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)”

Vs. 16 “**(SECONDLY)** And the feast of harvest (**Pentecost**), the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and **(THIRDLY)** the feast of ingathering (**TABERNACLES or HARVEST**), which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.”

Vs. 17 “**Three times** in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.”

Ex. 34:22 “And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks (**Pentecost**), of the first fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year’s end.”

Num. 28:26 “Also in the day of the firstfruits (**Day of Pentecost**), when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD,

after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.”

The scriptures above give us the types and shadows of the working of the principle of firstfruits in that the three feasts of the Lord as observed annually or yearly, represented the three progressive dimensions of fruitfulness of the land beginning with the **feast of Passover** (which incorporated three sub-feasts: Passover, the feast of unleavened bread and the waving of the sheaf of firstfruits) followed by the **feast or day of Pentecost** and ending with the final feast of the **ingathering of the harvest at the years end** (which also incorporated three sub-feasts: blowing of trumpets, the day of Atonement and the feast of Tabernacles). In a broad sense, these three progressive harvestings of the firstfruits of the land (**Soul of man**) correspond to the three dimensions of the harvesting of Christ's nature from our soul as also typified by the three dimensions of Noah's Ark and the Tabernacle of Moses:

- The outer court (**Passover**).
- The Holy place (**Pentecost**).
- The most holy place (**Tabernacles, Harvest or ingathering**).

These types and shadows briefly outline the progressive harvesting of the firstfruits from the land which were fulfilled in the life of Christ and are also to be experienced by every believer to the intent that the harvest of the fulness of the nature of the second Adam, the Lord from heaven is to be reaped from the souls of God's firstfruits at the time of the last harvest of Ingathering which is at this midnight hour. This is confirmed by the scripture in James 5:7 which speaks of the Lord (the husbandman) waiting for the harvest of the precious fruit of the earth:

1 Cor. 15:20 *“But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.”*

Vs. 23 *“But every man in his order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ’s at his coming.”*

Jesus Christ, the precious seed of life, bearing the very life of God was planted into the soul of our humanity. The harvest of this seed was his resurrection in breaking through the “*matrix of the bondage of death*” at Calvary. **He thus became the “firstborn from the dead and the first fruits” of them that slept.** Thus, indicating that them “*that are Christ’s*” in their resurrection experience would also at this midnight hour also breakthrough the same “*matrix*” and bondage of death as symbolized by Egypt, to also become partakers of the experience and overcoming of the firstborn from the dead and the first fruits unto God. **Thus, just as Christ resurrected and even took captivity captive with Him in that experience; the church his bride at this midnight hour would also break through the bondage of death, carnality, sin and hell, etc.**

Jas. 1:18 *“Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.”*

Rev. 14:4 *“These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.”*

At this end of time even at this midnight hour, there is coming forth a firstfruit harvest of souls that would overcome the defiling seduction of the spirits of whoredom and the harlot systems of Egypt and Babylon, the spiritual city where our Lord was crucified. They shall come forth as the wise virgins. They

shall follow the footsteps of the Lamb who became the firstborn from the dead and the firstfruits of every creature. **These also would overcome death and all the cohorts of the devil and the depth of the worst that the devil has to offer at this midnight hour.** They shall follow the Lamb in triumphing over these hordes of darkness and shall make a public shew of them even as was the case in Egypt at midnight.

❖ **AT MIDNIGHT:** The visitation of God upon the Egyptians - the slaying of the firstborn of Egypt was “*at midnight*”. The phrase “*at midnight*” is both symbolic and prophetic. It is symbolic or representative of several situations which include the coming forth of iniquity in its fullest dimension while its prophetic speaking points to the deliverance of the “*church of the firstborn*” at the end of time, from the shackles and dominion of spiritual Egypt: sin, flesh, iniquity and death.

A review of some salient scriptures relating to “*midnight*” would highlight some of these speakings:

- **Samson:** Here, we see a man consecrated to be a Nazarite unto God right from the womb:

Jg. 13:3 “*And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.*”

Vs. 4 “*Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:*”

Vs. 5 “*For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.*”

His path was designed of God to be that which would cross with those of the Philistines that he might be used of God to bring deliverance to Israel. We therefore see an event in which he is being used of God to judge the foundations and strength of the stronghold of the Philistines which speaks of the strength of the hold of sin, carnality, iniquity and death over the people of God as shown in Judges 16:1-3:

Jg. 16:1 *“Then went Samson to Gaza (which means fortified, stronghold), and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.”*

Here, we see **Samson**, a type of the church being overtaken by the spirit of whoredoms and harlotry which speaks volumes regarding the present condition of the church at this end of time or midnight.

Vs. 2 *“And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.”*

The “Gazites” here refer to the cohorts of the spirits, devils and princes of darkness that have for so long compassed over the church. They have satisfied themselves of her and have indeed had a field day, so much so that they are in preparing and strengthening themselves to bring the church to the position of total ruin and desolation.

Vs. 3 *“And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.”*

It is clear that the situation and captivity even the desolation of the church is determined of God to change at midnight for it was at midnight that Samson arose. Yes, he had been overtaken by the spirit of whoredoms and harlotry at Gaza, the stronghold and fortress of the kingdoms of darkness. However, it was in this same stronghold of darkness that the LORD God caused a total crushing defeat to be meted out to the Philistines or the hordes of the darkness. It says that Samson arose at midnight and carried the doors of the gate of the city and the two posts out of their place even unto the hill that was outside the city.

This is a clear message from the LORD: **there is NOW coming to the church a fresh wind of deliverance that would begin to deliver all the Samsons of God from the “harlots and whorehouses of Gaza, Egypt, Sodom and Babylon” even at this very hour and season of midnight.** It shall be that with this visitation shall be the release of God’s wrath and judgement upon the strongholds of iniquity, sin and death to the intent that there shall arise and be established a new kingdom and dispensation of righteousness and justice upon the generations of the earth.

- **Paul and Silas:** The other scripture that is pertinent to this discussion has to do with the imprisonment of Paul and Silas at Philippi for their testimony in this city against the spirit of divination, sorcery and merchandizing even with the name of the Lord.

Acts 16:16 *“And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination (soothsaying, diving or python spirit) met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:”* (of divination: or, of Python).

Vs. 17 *“The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, these men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.”*

Vs. 18 *“And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.”*

Here, we see “Paul and Silas” being used as a type of the “firstborn of God” who are able to discern the spirit of harlotry, divination and soothsaying that has overtaken the world and even the church at this midnight hour and season. We see the Lord God bringing them into confrontation with these spirits. They are strengthened of God to rebuke and judge these spirits but are thereby brought into a place of tribulation and persecution for their stand and opposition against contrary spirits of divination, sorcery, soothsaying, merchandizing and prosperity that has overwhelmed the church today.

Acts 16:23 *“And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:”*

Vs. 24 *“Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.”*

This passage depicts the tribulation and persecution which has caused many in the church to compromise and soften their stance against the iniquities that are done in the land at this hour. Hence, many have become lax, lukewarm and at ease in Zion when we ought to be sighing and crying out for the abominations that are being perpetrated and carried out in the world as did Paul and Silas. The love for a good name,

respectability and acceptable social standing, have caused many to abandon the faith that was once delivered unto the saints. The desire to be on the right side of public opinion has shipwrecked many a Christian that were once on fire for the Lord while the **devil-inspired gospel of prosperity**, as championed by this damsel in the days of Paul and Silas, has drowned multitudes of preachers and believers in the sea of the worldly pursuits of riches and comfort.

Acts 16:25 “And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.”

Thank God for this hour and season of midnight for there is now arising a company of “*firstfruits and firstborns*” that would defy the persecutions and tribulations of the world and in the world to begin to glorify God in their various situations of imprisonment.

Vs. 26 “And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one’s bands were loosed.”

Praise God for the hour of deliverance and liberty that is **NOW** breaking forth upon God’s elect firstfruits company for it is certain that the visitation of the Lord God Almighty has begun to cause earthquakes, thunderings and such like in the prison conditions of God’s people. These things are taking place to the intent that his firstborn would be delivered and liberated from the stronghold of the world, that they might serve him.

- **Ruth**: The story of Ruth the Moabitess gives a prophetic declaration of deliverance in the heavens to all who have the

testimony of an ungodly and unrighteous ancestry or genealogy.

Ru. 1:4 *“And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah (meaning neck-turner, unstable or backslider), and the name of the other Ruth (meaning companion, friend, bride or church): and they dwelled there about ten years.”*

The scriptures here when taken in the spirit, set forth the pattern of God’s dealing with the **two types of brides in the church** - the foolish and the wise virgins or brides. **The first is the nature of Orpah: the neck-turner or unstable backsliding bride** which also speaks of the nature (such as Lot’s wife) that is sealed with the character of always returning to its roots or vomit. She turned back to her roots in Moab when she had opportunity to escape its destruction and judgment; this was the case with Orpah. **The other nature is that of Ruth**, a bride or church that would ever cleave to the new experience and fellowship of truly knowing the only true and living god, **YAHWEH** the mighty God of Israel.

Ru. 1:5 *“And Mahlon (meaning a sick person) and Chilion (meaning wasting away) died also both of them (after the death of their father Elimelech meaning to whom God is king or my God is King); and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.”*

Vs. 8 *“And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother’s house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.”*

Vs. 10 *“And they said unto her, surely we will return with thee unto thy people.”*

The opportunity to return to our roots, nativity, tradition, customs and culture has always been there necessitating the need for God's people to continually resist such overtures. However, the time of judgment, sifting and separation came for Orpah and being that she had a basic nature of a backslider (the character of always turning back to one's roots at the critical time of reckoning), she eventually chose to go back to her roots, her people and her gods. This is a type of the nature of the false bride, harlot church and foolish virgin. However, the opposite is the case for Ruth who being a type of the chaste and true bride, refused to yield to the entreaties to return to her roots but overcomes in cleaving to her faith and the knowledge of the true God that she had come to know and love.

Ru. 1:14 *“And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her.”*

Vs. 15 *“And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.”*

As we enter this hour and season of midnight, one of the major characteristics of this period would be that every one who purposes or indicates the desire of being part of the Ruth company or true wise virgins would undergo a series of trials, testings, and dealings. This is to certify, confirm and seal our commitments and consecration to the Lord just as Peter and the other disciples were tried and tested during the midnight hour of the passion of our Lord at Calvary. Ruth had every reason and ample opportunity to return to her gods and roots more especially as it was clearly stated in Deut. 23:3, that a *“Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the people of the LORD; even to their tenth generation...”* but she prevailed in choosing the way of the LORD. May we be blessed with the same spirit

of faithfulness and consecration to our Lord and Master in this critical and terrible day of the Lord for unless the Lord intervenes, no flesh shall be saved. Amen.

Ru. 1:16 *“And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:”*

Vs. 17 *“Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.”*

Vs. 18 *“When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.”*

Here, we see the resilience of her character being typified here by the *“oil in the vessel of the true wise virgins”* which is a type of the beauty of Holiness that is being worked into the soul of the true bride and overcomers in Christ, (Mat. 25:1-13; Es. 2:12;). Thus, the oil speaks of the quickening and strengthening of the Holy Spirit within her soul natures that enables her to push through and overcome at this hour of trial and sifting.

Ru. 3:7 *“And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.”*

Vs. 8 *“And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.”*

Vs. 9 *“And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine*

handmaid; for thou art a near kinsman (a near one or relative that had the rights of redemption, Num. 27:11)."

Vs. 10 "And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich."

Vs. 11 "And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requires: for all the city (the heavens and the people of God) of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous woman."

At the very end, especially at the hour of midnight, Ruth was found at the most important and desirable spot: at the feet of her master and lord that she might be favoured and covered with the borders of his skirt. This is speaking and indicating too that the beloved bride of the Lord SHOULD also be found at the feet or the very presence of the Lord or that innermost chamber or union and intimacy where she would be overshadowed by the glory of the Lord even as the waters cover the sea. May the Lord Jehovah have mercy upon us at this hour and season of midnight and quicken us to overcome and abide in the secret place of the most high God, under the shadow of his wings. Amen and Amen.

Thus, the events that occurred at midnight in Egypt as shown in Exodus 11:4 and 12:29, show clearly that truly at this midnight hour and season in this end of time, God is surely going to cause his firstborn to be released in spite of all that Pharaoh, the princes of Egypt and all the gods of Egypt would attempt to do in the hardness of their hearts.

This season of midnight truly is that time long prophesied when the Ruths of God would breakthrough, even through the matrix

of their ancestry (such as the exclusion of Moabites from the congregation of the Lord), genealogy, weakness of their flesh, etc., to obtain favour of the Lord even as did Esther obtain favour of Ahasuerus the king.

This is not a time to draw back, but one in which we must with fervency and passion give all, that we might obtain the prize, even the crown of life.

Finally, the scripture in Matthew 25:1-13 gives us the definitive confirmation of the release of the bride of Christ from the stranglehold of the coverings of the spirit of *“slumber and sleeping”*, even of carnality and worldliness:

Mat. 25:1 *“Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.”*

Vs. 2 *“And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.”*

Vs. 3 *“They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them.”*

Vs. 5 *“While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.”*

The spirit of **“slumber and sleeping”** is that covering that has befallen the church realm of late especially in this hour and period of midnight wherein the bride of Christ has been imprisoned and enslaved by these spirits of darkness just as was the case in Egypt with the firstborn of Israel.

Vs. 6 *“And at midnight there was a cry made, behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.”*

Thank God *“at midnight”* there was a cry made, commanding all the virgins to arise from the dungeons of **“slumber and**

sleeping”. We praise our God that this is NOW the hour when the fulfillment of that which had long been a subject of prophetic speaking and declaration is being made a reality. The prison doors are swinging open unto the wise virgins who are being quickened by the oil or power of the nature of Christ within their soul natures to go forth into the glorious liberty of the sons of God.

Mat. 25:10 *“And while they (foolish virgins) went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.”*

The prophetic declaration is emphasizing the major truth of this hour: there shall be (and now is) a company of people, redeemed from among men that shall prevail in breaking through all the barriers of the vail (carnality, sin, worldliness, principalities, powers and even the devil himself) to enter into that marriage chamber of *“the holiest of all”* that they might be united and joined unto the bridegroom who is Christ Jesus the Lord.

❖ **When I see the blood:** When the time of midnight came in Egypt and the angel of death was slaying the firstborn of Egypt, there was a work of redemption and deliverance that was also simultaneously taking place. This was the deliverance, covering and salvation of the first born of Israel with all the souls who were under the influence and covering of the blood of the Passover lamb:

Ex. 12:12 *“For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.”*

Vs. 13 *“And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.”*

A closer look at these scriptures will help us to clearly understand the full dimension of the deliverance that God Himself is bringing forth to His people at this time.

- **BLOOD:** In the spirit, blood represents life and energy although it certainly has natural and physical dimensions which relates to its liquid properties with its attendant constituents such as plasma and the various blood corpuscles. However, the essence of “*blood*” lies in its spiritual realities and speaking:

Gen. 4:10 *“And he said, what hast thou done? The voice (Hebrew “*qowl*”, Strong’s No. 06963 meaning: a voice, sound, cry, yelling, thundering and proclamation) of thy brother’s blood crieth unto me from the ground.”*

Here the scripture indicates that the blood of Abel was “yelling, crying, shouting and proclaiming” unto God from the ground. This is confirmed by the scripture in Hebrews 12:24.

Heb. 12:24 *“And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh (Greek “*Laleo*”, Strong’s No. 2980 meaning: to talk, utter words, preach, tell, say) better things than that of Abel.”*

Thus, in the spiritual realms, blood speaks and utters words, declarations and proclamations that are clearly understood and discerned by spirit beings. Thus, when the angel of death that bore and executed the plague of destruction and slaying of all firstborn in Egypt came to any firstborn of Israel, **the blood of the lamb of Passover did speak, proclaim and declare that these ones had been redeemed and offered unto the**

LORD Jehovah. The angel had to Passover them but it was not the case with any of the firstborn of Egypt.

Secondly, blood contains the life force or energy and power of the individual being:

Gen. 9:4 “*But flesh with the life (Hebrew “nephesh”, Strong’s No. 05315 meaning: vitality, breathe, desire, pleasure, emotion, mind, soul) thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.*”

Here, it states that the **soul** and vitality of the individual are **contained in the blood**. In fact this is confirmed by the following scripture:

Lev. 17:11 “*For the life (nephesh) of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement (to cover of propitiate) for your souls (nephesh): for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.*”

The word “atonement in Hebrew “*kaphar*”, Strong’s No. 03722 means: to **cover, to expiate or condone, to placate of cancel, appease, cleanse, disannul, forgive, be merciful, pacify, pardon, purge (away), put off (make) reconcile (-liation)**.

Thus, the life of the flesh is in the blood and this life when applied in a priestly setting, through sacrifice (upon the altar of the soul) has the ability to make **atonement** for the soul. We therefore see that the total deliverance of the soul is embodied in the blood of sacrifice in that it is through this blood sacrifice that the **soul** (mind, emotion, will and desire) of **CHRIST, the second Adam** is **purposed of God to come into our soul (mind, emotion, will and desires) natures that the old soulish**

natures (old man) of the first Adam might be swallowed, covered, purged, cleansed, etc. from our soul realms. Thus, in Egypt, the blood of the lamb of Passover was more than sufficient to atone, cover, placate, cancel or appease the judgment and destruction of the plague of death of the firstborns at midnight.

However, in these final hours of this period of midnight, **the blood of Yeshua (JESUS) the Son of the living God who came as the Lamb of God that was slain from the foundation of the world, is far more than able to deliver his firstborn company of overcomers in this period of midnight,** even as confirmed by the scripture in Hebrews 7:25:

Heb. 7:25 *“Wherefore he is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.”*

It is therefore clear that at this time of midnight when the spirits of murder, thefts, violence, death and destruction are running riot upon the earth; **the people of God would be atoned and covered by the life that is in the blood of Jesus. There certainly is a speaking and proclamation in the heavens concerning our ancestry, deliverance, and redemption.** Hence, he that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high shall abide safe under the shadow of his wings. Amen.

The life that was in the blood of Jesus is the *“Spirit of life in Christ Jesus”* spoken of in Romans 8:2:

Rom. 8:2 *“For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law (power) of sin and death.”*

The glory that we see manifested, Christ Jesus the Lord is embodied and tabernacled within this blood which was shed

Forth and released into the human realms of the soul of man at Calvary. This “*Spirit of life*” is that which has absolute and perpetual dominion and influence over the lower energies, powers and glory of the realms of the flesh, carnality, death and hell. Hence, the scriptures say that the light shineth in darkness and the darkness comprehendeth it not or that the fulness of the power of darkness which is typified by midnight (including its workings and manifestations) do not possess the ability to prevail over the Excellency of the power of the “*Spirit of life*” in Christ Jesus.

This thought is confirmed by the scripture in Eph. 1:18-21:

Eph. 1:18 “*The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,*”

Vs. 19 “*And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,*”

This scripture here speaks of the “*exceeding greatness*” of this Spirit of life in Christ Jesus.

Vs. 20 “*Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,*”

This “*exceeding great power*” of this working of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus demonstrated its glory and dominion over the power of darkness, sin and death in the testimony of Jesus being raised from the dead. Thus, at the hour of darkness during the passion of Christ, this power of the Spirit of life was more than sufficient to quicken and strengthen our Lord Jesus Christ and to grant him total victory over the cohorts of darkness. It

follows even according to the prophetic burden of this hour that this *“Spirit of life in Christ Jesus”* will also prevail on behalf of the elect of Christ at this midnight hour even according to the prophetic manifestations and declarations of the Spirit of God.

Vs. 21 *“Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:”*

Vs. 22 *“And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,”*

Vs. 23 *“Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.”*

This exceeding greatness of the power of the *“Spirit of life in Christ Jesus”* as contained and tabernacled in the blood of the Lamb of God is purposed of the Father not only to raise Jesus Christ (the head of the church) far above all principality and power, but it is also the express commission of the Father that at this midnight hour, the body of Christ would be covered and overshadowed in being lifted unto the realms of the heavenly glories of Christ. We see that we are quickened unto that place in Christ which is far beyond and above all the workings of the principalities, powers and rulers of the darkness of this world even high spiritual wickedness that are fully functional at this hour and season of midnight. This thought is fully confirmed and established by the setting in Rev. 12:

Rev. 12:7 *“And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,”*

Vs. 8 “And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.”

Vs. 9 “And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.”

Vs. 10 “And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.”

Vs. 11 “And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.”

The major working of the “*Spirit of life in Christ Jesus*” at this hour of midnight is that working of the “*power of the Spirit of life of Christ Jesus*” through the blood of the lamb; to cause the “*dwellers in heaven*” or believers who are partaking of the experience of breaking through the “*matrix*” of the earthly realms of carnal/fleshly natures, to be quickened to overcome in their various situations and experiences. These ones would be quickened, activated or released to “*cast out*” the dragon and his angels (within the heavenly soul realms of these ones) such that the workings of the spirits of destruction, desolation and death at this midnight hour would not affect them. The effects of desolation and destruction would rather be experienced in the carnal realms of the outer court church or those dwelling in the earthly or carnal realms and experiences of life. Thus, we can truly say that NOW is come salvation, strength and the

dominion and kingdom of our God and the power of his Christ.

- **TOKEN:** In Exodus 12:13, we read thus:

Ex. 12:13 *“And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses (physical houses or spiritually speaking, the “*house of the human being/body*”, who is the eternal dwelling place (Zion), temple and tabernacle of God) *where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.”**

The word translated as token is the Hebrew word “*Owth*”, Strong’s No. 0226 meaning: a **signal, a flag, beacon, monument, sign, beacon, evidence, mark, oracle and omen.**

Thus, we see that the realms of the heavens, the blood of Jesus functions as a **signpost, flag, beacon, standard, monument and signal** that is so glorious that ALL spirits perceive it and indeed tremble at its glory (James 2:19), even as the wise men, saw the sign of the star, declaring the birth of Jesus Christ and came to worship the new born star out of the lineage of David, just as recorded in Matthew 4:29-30:

Mat. 24:29 *“Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:”*

These “*powers of the heavens*” that shall be shaken at midnight or at the height of the tribulation before it is stopped by the appearing of the **sign** of the son of man **in the heavens**. This appearing is the coming forth of the fulness of the “*Spirit of*

life in Christ Jesus” in the first fruits company (in all the three realms of their humanity: spirit, soul and body) and the powers or kingdom of darkness that has been in control over the heavenly realms of God’s people would be judged and broken; being that we have all along made our dwelling at the carnal/lower earthly realms of life, energy and operation. However, this situation is **NOW** changing even as the firstborns of God begin to break through the “*matrix*” to occupy the new realms of the heavenly glories in Christ Jesus referred to as the “*most holy place or the secret place of the most high God*”. **This experience is what signals or proclaims the sign of the son of man in the heavens of the soul of these ones. It is also this quickening that stops the tribulation; causes the devil to be cast out of the heavens of men, and brings forth the beginning of the reign of Christ within man and ultimately over the nations during the millennium even as declared by the prophets and holy watchers.**

Mat. 24:30 “*And then shall appear the sign (token) of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*”

The word translated “*sign*” is the Greek word “*semeion*”, Strong’s No. 4592 meaning: an **indication, miracle, sign, token and wonder**. Thus, the “*sign*” in heaven is the same as the “*token*” of the blood of the Lamb of Passover that we placed over the houses of the children of Israel. This “*token*” or “*sign*” was so powerful that it stopped the plague of death from touching the firstborn of Israel. In the same vein the “*token*” of the covering and overshadowing of the blood of Jesus Christ over every dwelling place (**individual believers of the body of Christ**) of Zion, is programmed and designed of God to be

sufficient to stop the current plague or destruction that is sweeping through the carnal/earthly realms of man.

This “*token*” is capable of not only being able to **HIDE**, **COVER**, and **SHIELD** the elect of God from the indignation or tribulation, it shall also quicken the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus to once again prevail over the law of sin, destruction and tribulation at midnight in order that the millennial kingdom and dominion of Christ over the generations of the earth might be ushered in.

Lastly, this “*sign*” in the heavens of the blood of the Lamb is also confirmed by:

Is. 59:19 *“So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard (Hebrew “nuwc/noos”, Strong’s No. 05127 meaning: put to flight, chase, impel, make to flee away) against him.”*

Thus, the scriptures are clear in declaring that the LORD is NOW raising the standard, signal or sign in the heavens over every one that is named by the name of the LORD: a standard that will put the enemies of our God to flight. A further confirmation is seen below in Isaiah 4:4-5:

Is. 4:4 *“When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.”*

Vs. 5 *“And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.”*

❖ **The Last (seventh) Trumpet or midnight call:** The following scriptures give us the setting of this declaration at midnight in Egypt that marked the turning point in the slavery of the people of God by Egypt.

Ex. 12:30 *“And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.”*

Vs. 31 *“And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.”*

The call at midnight in the midst of the judgment of Egypt was for the people of God to arise and go forth out of Egypt. It is a call to go serve the LORD. As it was then, so it is now also: the midnight call is going forth asking all to leave the realms of the flesh and carnality to come forth into the heavenly realms of Christ that we might be united with the bridegroom in Holy union and wedlock.

Ex. 12:41 *“And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.”*

Vs. 42 *“It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.”*

Ex. 12:51 *“And it came to pass the selfsame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.”*

This night of Passover represents the current midnight season in which the people of the LORD shall surely be delivered from the bondage of slavery of Egypt even as indicated by the word of the LORD. Amen.

Mat. 25:6 *“And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.”*

The midnight call is that prophetic cry, deep from the bosom of the LORD, drawing his own to come up to the heavenly places and heights in Christ even that garden of communion commonly referred to as *“the holy of holies or most holy place”*, that place of rest into which all that break through the “matrix of the flesh” would be admitted as bonafide firstborns of God Almighty. **This midnight cry is the last or the seventh trumpet that is sounding forth at this time and season of midnight.**

1 Cor. 15:51 *“Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.”*

Vs. 52 *“In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.”*

This last trumpet is a message of CHANGE. The essence of this change is to transform man from the nature and glory of the mortal, corruptible first Adam to that of the incorruptible, immortal nature and glory of the last Adam who is Christ Jesus the Lord. **This therefore means that this last trumpet (which is the very voice of the SON of GOD), is one of great intensity of light, glory, energy and power of God.** It is the ultimate and very last dealing of God even as shown by the pattern of the tabernacle of Moses. Here, the last or seventh piece of furniture or experience in Christ relates to the

communion between God and man above the mercy seat of the Ark of the Covenant, even between the two wings of the cherubims. In this communion, mortality is swallowed up of life. The nature of Christ Jesus as quickened to us by the blood of the Lamb of GOD overwhelms and swallows up the mortality of the first Adam.

This place is the appointed place where God meets with man or the place where the nature and glory of man is CHANGED even as it is consumed and overwhelmed by the glory of the Lord, hence the white cloud of glory envelopes the whole chamber. **Here, the mortality and corruption of the first Adam is changed unto the incorruption and immortality of Christ.** This is the place of union where man or the bride of Christ is quickened and married by the bridegroom: **CHRIST JESUS THE LORD**, who is of a higher spiritual nature, energy and glory than that of the bride. **Here, man is saved from his carnality and his soul (life) is ensured and saved** in being admitted and adopted unto the higher eternal estate and realm of the spirit which is that which appertains to the sons of God.

1 Cor. 15:53 *“For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.”*

Vs. 54 *“So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.”*

Every trumpet of God comes with a degree of light, life, spiritual energy and quickening to the body of Christ, beginning with the very first trumpet of repentance from dead works and faith unto God. The message of Martin Luther (in turning the dead religious experience of the church of the dark ages back to the light of the glorious gospel of Christ through the message of

“the just shall live by faith”) was one of great spiritual enlightenment. This revival was a type of the Passover experience.

The same can be said of the message of Pentecost which is symbolized by the Azusa street experiences of the early twentieth century (1904-1908). This historically, brings us to the last great feast or experience of tabernacles in which **man must be restored to his original and foundational purpose in God: to be joined unto Christ even as the eternal dwelling place of God or Zion which is typified by the pattern of the tabernacle of David.** This simply and clearly shows that **God’s ultimate desire is to have a man with whom he would enjoy the pleasure of intimate fellowship and communion.**

The separation of man from God through sin (which has brought forth death which has come to characterize man’s experience in the realms of the first Adam), is soon to be a thing of the past as man is NOW being readmitted into this new realm of forever dwelling in the presence of Jehovah, the LORD GOD ALMIGHTY. **This is the same as being anointed with the most holy place experience or the quality and characteristic of losing the ability to depart from the presence of God or of descending to the lower natures of the flesh or First Adam.**

Here, **death** has been swallowed up in victory. This victory over death is irrespective of whether one is dealing or referring to either the first or the second death (in the lake of fire) or both experiences.

1 Thes. 4:16 *“For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump (et) of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:”*

Vs. 17 *“Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.”*

This trump of God and the voice of the archangel is being trumpeted by the body of end time messengers who bring the **message of change and resurrection, even the last trumpet of union to the bride of Christ**. The message is that the true bride is being caught up and quickened unto the marriage chamber or bridal place *“in the clouds”*: between the wings of the cherubims above the mercy seat, where man’s carnal nature is **changed** as he in fellowship with light, is consumed and overwhelmed by God. This is not only the meeting point but it is also the realm of life and being where we shall ever abide with the Lord. This was exemplified by our Lord Jesus Christ who during the days of his earthly sojourn, was always in communion and fellowship with his Father even though he was still interacting with man. He is truly the pattern son: son of man, son of God; God manifested in the flesh and man caught up unto Godliness. What a glory!!! **The last trump is that message, working and grace which enables us to come into this experience.**

Rev. 7:2 *“And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,”*

Vs. 3 *“Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.”*

The purpose of the seventh or last trump is to seal the servants of our God in the inward parts of their minds, hearts and natures. The seal is with the nature of Christ or the second Adam, sometimes referred to as the seal with the name

of the Father in the forehead (Rev. 14:1-5). This angelic ministry is that of the last day messengers who having known the mind and counsel of the Lord, are able to transmit the same faithfully to those yearning and desiring to be sealed with the mind of Christ.

Rev. 10:7 *“But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.”*

Even as there is no eighth trumpet, the last trumpet shall reveal the mystery which had long been in the heart of the Father - that man would not only have Christ in him (which is the hope of glory) but that man should be swallowed up in Christ or that he should be a partaker of the full glory of the nature of Christ or be part of the body of Christ. This is that spiritual reality and entity where we are being quickened from the lower realms of earthiness and carnality unto the heavenly natures of light and immortal life. Here, we shall be forever joined and wedlocked with Christ Jesus the Lord. Amen.

Col. 1:26 *“Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:”*

Vs. 27 *“To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:”*

The experience of having Christ in us represents the foundation which points to the ultimate experience of winning Christ, being found in him for which Paul was ready to suffer the loss of all things that were gain to him, even the mark of the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. **This is the ultimate** –

that we might be engrafted into the heavenly realms of experience and life referred to as being found in Christ or being baptized or swallowed up into immortality by Christ. He is the one that has brought immortality and incorruption to the place, where we also can be partakers of this glory and all that it offers.

2 Tim. 1:10 *“But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:”*

The seventh trumpet is that cry at midnight which opens the door into Christ that man might be a partaker of the Spirit of life in Christ even as Jesus brings into our lives the virtue and grace of immortality. This is the gospel of life and light of which the darkness cannot resist or comprehend.

Rev. 11:15 *“And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world (the realms of the souls of men which the devil once ruled over, Lu. 4:4-6) are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.”*

The message of the seventh angel, when he begins to sound is essentially to cause a change to be made in the nature of the government over the souls of men. This message or trumpet carries with it such a strength and vitality to quicken and encourage the bride of Christ to reject the rule of the old heavens of unrighteousness and darkness that it might receive a new heaven and a new earth wherein reigneth righteousness.

Every true heart that desires to experience this change in government or dominion would certainly come into this experience (John 7:17). The sound of these voices and

messengers in the heavens of God’s people are become louder and louder, clearer and clearer. The trumpet certainly making and trumpeting a clear and distinct sound: **Now is the time to enter into the kingdom and dominion of Christ for all who desire to come into that glorious experience.** The message is that the GRACE of God is NOW being made available and accessible to all who thirst for this fullest of Christ within the soul natures, for where sin did abound, the grace of God is NOW becoming more super abundant; that the overcomer might break through the matrix or veil of the flesh so that the firstborn experience might be birthed within our souls.

In concluding this message, **it is clear that as truly as the Lord lives, our souls** (if we continue to abide faithfully) **are now being billed and covered with the glory and dominion of Christ** even as prophesied by the angel. **The mystery of man being caught up or swallowed in God is now being made a reality.** It is now being quickened and strengthened to partake of the tree of life which is in the midst of the paradise of God where the **second Adam and his brethren are being reunited in the Eden of God, even that place of fellowship, intimacy and communion.**

May the Lord visit our hearts with exceeding grace and strength to irrevocably lay hold upon this eternal life that is being made available and accessible to us even at this midnight season and hour. Amen.

REFERENCES

1. Passover of Tabernacles (Exodus. 12:1-20).
2. *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (Britannica 2001 Deluxe Edition CD-Rom. 1994-2001).
3. *Unger's Bible Dictionary* by Merrill F. Unger (Moody Press, Third Edition, Chicago, 1966).
4. *Smith's Bible Dictionary*.
5. *Thompson-Chain Reference Bible: Archaeological Supplement*.

For more information and request for other books by the same Author, please write or contact:

Dr. C. A. Nwauche
c/o MIS Fellowship
58, King Perekule Street, GRA PHASE II
Port Harcourt – Nigeria
Tel: 0802 314 8155, 0807 601 0366
E-mail: jokesnwauche@yahoo.com